



EX BIBLIOTHECA



CAR. I. TABORIS.



22102104316

Med

K33874

3/-

1. x. 2.

RESPONSE IN THE LIVING  
AND NON-LIVING



10/16

# RESPONSE IN THE LIVING AND NON-LIVING

BY

JAGADIS CHUNDER BOSE, M.A.(CANTAB.), D.Sc.(LOND.)

PROFESSOR, PRESIDENCY COLLEGE, CALCUTTA

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON

NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1902

2002  
12/11/19

*'The real is one : wise men call it variously'*

RIG VEDA



| WELLCOME INSTITUTE<br>LIBRARY |          |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| Coll.                         | weIMOmec |
| Call<br>No.                   |          |
|                               | W.L      |
|                               |          |
|                               |          |
|                               |          |

*To my Countrymen*

*This Work is Dedicated*



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Wellcome Library

<https://archive.org/details/b31355390>

## PREFACE

I HAVE in the present work put in a connected and a more complete form results, some of which have been published in the following Papers :

- ‘De la Généralité des Phénomènes Moléculaires produits par l’Electricité sur la matière Inorganique et sur la matière Vivante.’ (*Travaux du Congrès International de Physique*. Paris, 1900.)
- ‘On the Similarity of Effect of Electrical Stimulus on Inorganic and Living Substances.’ (*Report, Bradford Meeting British Association*, 1900.—*Electrician*.)
- ‘Response of Inorganic Matter to Stimulus.’ (Friday Evening Discourse, Royal Institution, May 1901.)
- ‘On Electric Response of Inorganic Substances. Preliminary Notice.’ (Royal Society, June 1901.)
- ‘On Electric Response of Ordinary Plants under Mechanical Stimulus.’ (*Journal Linnean Society*, 1902.)
- ‘Sur la Réponse Electrique dans les Métaux, les Tissus Animaux et Végétaux.’ (Société de Physique, Paris, 1902.)
- ‘On the Electro-Motive Wave accompanying Mechanical Disturbance in Metals in contact with Electrolyte.’ (*Proceedings Royal Society*, vol. 70.)
- ‘On the Strain Theory of Vision and of Photographic Action.’ (*Journal Royal Photographic Society*, vol. xxvi.)

These investigations were commenced in India, and I take this opportunity to express my grateful acknowledgments to the Managers of the Royal Institution, for the facilities offered me to complete them at the Davy-Faraday Laboratory.

J. C. BOSE.

DAVY-FARADAY LABORATORY, ROYAL INSTITUTION,  
LONDON: *May* 1902.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

THE MECHANICAL RESPONSE OF LIVING SUBSTANCES

|                                                                                                                                                               | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Mechanical response—Different kinds of stimuli—Myograph—Characteristics of response-curve : period, amplitude, form—Modification of response-curves . . . . . | 1    |

CHAPTER II

ELECTRIC RESPONSE

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|
| Conditions for obtaining electric response—Method of injury—Current of injury—Injured end, cuproid : uninjured, zincoïd—Current of response in nerve from more excited to less excited—Difficulties of present nomenclature—Electric recorder—Two types of response, positive and negative—Universal applicability of electric mode of response—Electric response a measure of physiological activity—Electric response in plants . . . . . | 5 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|

CHAPTER III

ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN PLANTS—METHOD OF NEGATIVE VARIATION

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Negative variation — Response recorder — Photographic recorder—Compensator—Means of graduating intensity of stimulus—Spring-tapper and torsional vibrator—Intensity of stimulus dependent on amplitude of vibration—Effectiveness of stimulus dependent on rapidity also . . . . . | 17 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER IV

### ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN PLANTS—BLOCK METHOD

|                                                                                                                                                                                                         | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Method of block—Advantages of block method—Plant response a physiological phenomenon—Abolition of response by anæsthetics and poisons—Abolition of response when plant is killed by hot water . . . . . | 27   |

## CHAPTER V

### PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE EFFECTS OF SINGLE STIMULUS AND OF SUPERPOSED STIMULI

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Effect of single stimulus—Superposition of stimuli—Additive effect—Staircase effect—Fatigue—No fatigue when sufficient interval between stimuli—Apparent fatigue when stimulation frequency is increased—Fatigue under continuous stimulation . . . . . | 35 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER VI

### PLANT RESPONSE—ON DIPHASIC VARIATION

|                                                                                                |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Diphasic variation—Positive after-effect and positive response—Radial E.M. variation . . . . . | 44 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER VII

### PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE RELATION BETWEEN STIMULUS AND RESPONSE

|                                                                                                                        |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Increased response with increasing stimulus—Apparent diminution of response with excessively strong stimulus . . . . . | 51 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER VIII

## PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE INFLUENCE OF TEMPERATURE

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Effect of very low temperature—Influence of high temperature—<br>Determination of death-point—Increased response as after-effect<br>of temperature variation—Death of plant and abolition of response<br>by the action of steam . . . . . | 59   |

## CHAPTER IX

## PLANT RESPONSE—EFFECT OF ANÆSTHETICS AND POISONS

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Effect of anæsthetics, a test of vital character of response—Effect of<br>chloroform—Effect of chloral—Effect of formalin—Method in<br>which response is unaffected by variation of resistance—Advantage<br>of block method—Effect of dose . . . . . | 71 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER X

## RESPONSE IN METALS

|                                                                                                                                                                                                |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Is response found in inorganic substances?—Experiment on tin, block<br>method—Anomalies of existing terminology—Response by method<br>of depression—Response by method of exaltation . . . . . | 81 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XI

INORGANIC RESPONSE—MODIFIED APPARATUS TO EXHIBIT  
RESPONSE IN METALS

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Conditions of obtaining quantitative measurements—Modification<br>of the block method—Vibration cell—Application of stimulus—<br>Graduation of the intensity of stimulus—Considerations showing<br>that electric response is due to molecular disturbance—Test experi-<br>ment—Molecular voltaic cell . . . . . | 91 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XII

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—METHOD OF ENSURING CONSISTENT RESULTS

|                                                         | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Preparation of wire—Effect of single stimulus . . . . . | 100  |

## CHAPTER XIII

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—MOLECULAR MOBILITY : ITS INFLUENCE ON RESPONSE

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Effects of molecular inertia—Prolongation of period of recovery by overstrain—Molecular model—Reduction of molecular sluggishness attended by quickened recovery and heightened response—Effect of temperature—Modification of latent period and period of recovery by the action of chemical reagents—Diphasic variation . | 104 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XIV

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—FATIGUE, STAIRCASE, AND MODIFIED RESPONSE

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Fatigue in metals—Fatigue under continuous stimulation—Staircase effect—Reversed responses due to molecular modification in nerve and in metal, and their transformation into normal after continuous stimulation—Increased response after continuous stimulation . | 118 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XV

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—RELATION BETWEEN STIMULUS AND RESPONSE—SUPERPOSITION OF STIMULI

|                                                                                                                                                                            |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Relation between stimulus and response—Magnetic analogue—Increase of response with increasing stimulus—Threshold of response—Superposition of stimuli—Hysteresis . . . . . | 131 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XVI

INORGANIC RESPONSE—EFFECT OF CHEMICAL REAGENTS

|                                                                                                                                                                             | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Action of chemical reagents—Action of stimulants on metals—Action of depressants on metals—Effect of ‘poisons’ on metals—Opposite effect of large and small doses . . . . . | 139  |

CHAPTER XVII

ON THE STIMULUS OF LIGHT AND RETINAL CURRENTS

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Visual impulse: (1) chemical theory; (2) electrical theory—Retinal currents—Normal response positive—Inorganic response under stimulus of light—Typical experiment on the electrical effect induced by light . . . . . | 148 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XVIII

INORGANIC RESPONSE—INFLUENCE OF VARIOUS CONDITIONS ON THE RESPONSE TO STIMULUS OF LIGHT

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Effect of temperature—Effect of increasing length of exposure—Relation between intensity of light and magnitude of response—After-oscillation—Abnormal effects: (1) preliminary negative twitch; (2) reversal of response; (3) transient positive twitch on cessation of light; (4) decline and reversal—Résumé . . . . . | 158 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XIX

VISUAL ANALOGUES

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Effect of light of short duration—After-oscillation—Positive and negative after-images—Binocular alternation of vision—Period of alternation modified by physical condition—After-images and their revival—Unconscious visual impression . . . . . | 170 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XX

|                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|
| GENERAL SURVEY AND CONCLUSION . . . . . | 181 |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|

|                 |     |
|-----------------|-----|
| INDEX . . . . . | 193 |
|-----------------|-----|



# ILLUSTRATIONS

| FIG.                                                                                            | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1. MECHANICAL LEVER RECORDER . . . . .                                                          | 3    |
| 2. ELECTRIC METHOD OF DETECTING NERVE RESPONSE . .                                              | 6    |
| 3. DIAGRAM SHOWING INJURED END OF NERVE CORRESPONDS TO<br>COPPER IN A VOLTAIC ELEMENT . . . . . | 8    |
| 4. ELECTRIC RECORDER . . . . .                                                                  | 11   |
| 5. SIMULTANEOUS RECORD OF MECHANICAL AND ELECTRICAL<br>RESPONSES . . . . .                      | 13   |
| 6. NEGATIVE VARIATION IN PLANTS . . . . .                                                       | 19   |
| 7. PHOTOGRAPHIC RECORD OF NEGATIVE VARIATION IN PLANTS                                          | 20   |
| 8. RESPONSE RECORDER . . . . .                                                                  | 21   |
| 9. THE COMPENSATOR . . . . .                                                                    | 22   |
| 10. THE SPRING-TAPPER . . . . .                                                                 | 23   |
| 11. THE TORSIONAL VIBRATOR . . . . .                                                            | 24   |
| 12. RESPONSE IN PLANT TO MECHANICAL TAP OR VIBRATION .                                          | 25   |
| 13. INFLUENCE OF SUDDENNESS ON THE EFFICIENCY OF STIMULUS                                       | 26   |
| 14. THE METHOD OF BLOCK . . . . .                                                               | 28   |
| 15. RESPONSE IN PLANT COMPLETELY IMMERSED UNDER WATER                                           | 29   |
| 16. UNIFORM RESPONSES IN PLANT . . . . .                                                        | 36   |
| 17. FUSION OF EFFECT UNDER RAPIDLY SUCCEEDING STIMULI IN<br>MUSCLE AND IN PLANT . . . . .       | 36   |
| 18. ADDITIVE EFFECT OF SINGLY INEFFECTIVE STIMULI ON<br>PLANT . . . . .                         | 37   |
| 19. 'STAIRCASE EFFECT' IN PLANT . . . . .                                                       | 37   |
| 20. APPEARANCE OF FATIGUE IN PLANT UNDER SHORTENED<br>PERIOD OF REST . . . . .                  | 39   |

| FIG.                                                                                                                             | PAGE   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 21. FATIGUE IN CELERY . . . . .                                                                                                  | 40     |
| 22. FATIGUE IN CAULIFLOWER-STALK . . . . .                                                                                       | 41     |
| 23. FATIGUE FROM PREVIOUS OVERSTRAIN . . . . .                                                                                   | 41     |
| 24. FATIGUE UNDER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION IN CELERY . . .                                                                         | 42     |
| 25. EFFECT OF REST IN REMOVAL OF FATIGUE IN PLANT . . .                                                                          | 43     |
| 26. DIPHASIC VARIATION IN PLANT . . . . .                                                                                        | 46     |
| 27, 28. ABNORMAL POSITIVE RESPONSES IN STALE PLANT TRANS-<br>FORMED INTO NORMAL NEGATIVE UNDER STRONG STIMU-<br>LATION . . . . . | 48, 49 |
| 29. RADIAL E.M. VARIATION . . . . .                                                                                              | 50     |
| 30. CURVES SHOWING THE RELATION BETWEEN INTENSITY OF<br>STIMULUS AND RESPONSE IN MUSCLE AND NERVE . . .                          | 52     |
| 31. INCREASING RESPONSES TO INCREASING STIMULI (TAPS) IN<br>PLANTS . . . . .                                                     | 52     |
| 32. INCREASING RESPONSES TO INCREASING VIBRATIONAL STIMULI<br>IN PLANTS . . . . .                                                | 53     |
| 33. RESPONSES TO INCREASING STIMULI IN FRESH AND STALE<br>SPECIMENS OF PLANTS . . . . .                                          | 54     |
| 34. APPARENT DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE CAUSED BY FATIGUE<br>UNDER STRONG STIMULATION . . . . .                                      | 57     |
| 35. DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE IN EUCHARIS LILY AT LOW TEM-<br>PERATURE . . . . .                                                    | 61     |
| 36. RECORDS SHOWING THE DIFFERENCE IN THE EFFECTS OF LOW<br>TEMPERATURE ON IVY, HOLLY, AND EUCHARIS LILY . . .                   | 62     |
| 37. PLANT CHAMBER FOR STUDYING THE EFFECT OF TEMPERA-<br>TURE AND ANÆSTHETICS . . . . .                                          | 64     |
| 38. EFFECT OF HIGH TEMPERATURE ON PLANT RESPONSE . . .                                                                           | 64     |
| 39. AFTER-EFFECT ON THE RESPONSE DUE TO TEMPERATURE<br>VARIATION . . . . .                                                       | 66     |
| 40. RECORDS OF RESPONSES IN EUCHARIS LILY DURING RISE AND<br>FALL OF TEMPERATURE . . . . .                                       | 67     |
| 41. CURVE SHOWING VARIATION OF SENSITIVENESS DURING A<br>CYCLE OF TEMPERATURE VARIATION . . . . .                                | 68     |
| 42. RECORD OF EFFECT OF STEAM IN ABOLITION OF RESPONSE<br>AT DEATH OF PLANT . . . . .                                            | 69     |

| FIG.                                                                                                                         | PAGE     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 43. EFFECT OF CHLOROFORM ON NERVE RESPONSE . . . .                                                                           | 72       |
| 44. EFFECT OF CHLOROFORM ON THE RESPONSES OF CARROT . .                                                                      | 74       |
| 45. ACTION OF CHLORAL HYDRATE ON PLANT RESPONSES . .                                                                         | 75       |
| 46. ACTION OF FORMALIN ON RADISH . . . . .                                                                                   | 75       |
| 47. ACTION OF SODIUM HYDRATE IN ABOLISHING THE RESPONSE<br>IN PLANT . . . . .                                                | 78       |
| 48. STIMULATING ACTION OF POISON IN SMALL DOSES IN PLANTS                                                                    | 79       |
| 49. THE POISONOUS EFFECT OF STRONGER DOSE OF KOH . .                                                                         | 79       |
| 50. BLOCK METHOD FOR OBTAINING RESPONSE IN TIN . . .                                                                         | 83       |
| 51. RESPONSE TO MECHANICAL STIMULATION IN A ZN-CU COUPLE                                                                     | 85       |
| 52. ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN METAL BY THE METHOD OF RELATIVE<br>DEPRESSION (NEGATIVE VARIATION) . . . . .                        | 88       |
| 53. METHOD OF RELATIVE EXALTATION . . . . .                                                                                  | 89       |
| 54. VARIOUS CASES OF POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE VARIATION .                                                                       | 90       |
| 55. MODIFICATIONS OF THE BLOCK METHOD FOR EXHIBITING<br>ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN METALS . . . . .                                | 93       |
| 56. EQUAL AND OPPOSITE RESPONSES GIVEN BY TWO ENDS OF<br>THE WIRE . . . . .                                                  | 95       |
| 57. TOP VIEW OF THE VIBRATION CELL . . . . .                                                                                 | 96       |
| 58. INFLUENCE OF ANNEALING IN THE ENHANCEMENT OF<br>RESPONSE IN METALS . . . . .                                             | 101      |
| 59. UNIFORM ELECTRIC RESPONSES IN METALS . . . . .                                                                           | 102      |
| 60. PERSISTENCE OF AFTER-EFFECT . . . . .                                                                                    | 105      |
| 61. PROLONGATION OF PERIOD OF RECOVERY AFTER OVERSTRAIN                                                                      | 106      |
| 62. MOLECULAR MODEL . . . . .                                                                                                | 107      |
| 63, 64. EFFECTS OF REMOVAL OF MOLECULAR SLUGGISHNESS IN<br>QUICKENED RECOVERY AND HEIGHTENED RESPONSE IN<br>METALS . . . . . | 109, 110 |
| 65. EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON RESPONSE IN METALS . .                                                                          | 111      |
| 66. DIPHASIC VARIATION IN METALS . . . . .                                                                                   | 113      |
| 67. NEGATIVE, DIPHASIC, AND POSITIVE RESULTANT RESPONSE IN<br>METALS . . . . .                                               | 115      |

xviii *RESPONSE IN THE LIVING AND NON-LIVING*

| FIG.                                                                                                         | PAGE     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 68. CONTINUOUS TRANSFORMATION FROM NEGATIVE TO POSITIVE<br>THROUGH INTERMEDIATE DIPHASIC RESPONSE . . . . .  | 116      |
| 69. FATIGUE IN MUSCLE . . . . .                                                                              | 118      |
| 70. FATIGUE IN PLATINUM . . . . .                                                                            | 118      |
| 71. FATIGUE IN TIN . . . . .                                                                                 | 119      |
| 72. APPEARANCE OF FATIGUE DUE TO SHORTENING THE PERIOD<br>OF RECOVERY . . . . .                              | 120      |
| 73. FATIGUE IN METAL UNDER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION . . . . .                                                  | 121      |
| 74. 'STAIRCASE' RESPONSE IN MUSCLE AND IN METAL . . . . .                                                    | 122      |
| 75. ABNORMAL RESPONSE IN NERVE CONVERTED INTO NORMAL<br>UNDER CONTINUED STIMULATION . . . . .                | 124      |
| 76, 77. ABNORMAL RESPONSE IN TIN AND PLATINUM CONVERTED<br>INTO NORMAL UNDER CONTINUED STIMULATION . . . . . | 125      |
| 78. GRADUAL TRANSITION FROM ABNORMAL TO NORMAL RESPONSE<br>IN PLATINUM . . . . .                             | 126      |
| 79. INCREASE OF RESPONSE IN NERVE AFTER CONTINUOUS<br>STIMULATION . . . . .                                  | 127      |
| 80, 81. RESPONSE IN TIN AND PLATINUM ENHANCED AFTER<br>CONTINUOUS STIMULATION . . . . .                      | 127, 128 |
| 82. MAGNETIC ANALOGUE . . . . .                                                                              | 132      |
| 83, 84. RECORDS OF RESPONSES TO INCREASING STIMULI IN TIN                                                    | 134, 135 |
| 85. INEFFECTIVE STIMULUS BECOMING EFFECTIVE BY SUPER-<br>POSITION . . . . .                                  | 135      |
| 86. INCOMPLETE AND COMPLETE FUSION OF EFFECTS . . . . .                                                      | 136      |
| 87. CYCLIC CURVE FOR MAXIMUM EFFECTS SHOWING HYSTERESIS                                                      | 137      |
| 88. ACTION OF POISON IN ABOLISHING RESPONSE IN NERVE . . . . .                                               | 139      |
| 89. ACTION OF STIMULANT ON TIN . . . . .                                                                     | 141      |
| 90. ACTION OF STIMULANT ON PLATINUM . . . . .                                                                | 142      |
| 91. DEPRESSING EFFECT OF KBr ON TIN . . . . .                                                                | 143      |
| 92. ABOLITION OF RESPONSE IN METALS BY 'POISON' . . . . .                                                    | 143      |
| 93. 'MOLECULAR ARREST' BY THE ACTION OF 'POISON' . . . . .                                                   | 145      |
| 94. OPPOSITE EFFECTS OF SMALL AND LARGE DOSES ON THE<br>RESPONSE IN METALS . . . . .                         | 146      |
| 95. RETINAL RESPONSE TO LIGHT . . . . .                                                                      | 150      |

| FIG. |                                                                                                                             | PAGE |
|------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 96.  | RESPONSE OF SENSITIVE CELL TO LIGHT . . . . .                                                                               | 152  |
| 97.  | TYPICAL EXPERIMENT ON THE E.M. VARIATION PRODUCED<br>BY LIGHT . . . . .                                                     | 154  |
| 98.  | MODIFICATION OF THE PHOTO-SENSITIVE CELL . . . . .                                                                          | 155  |
| 99.  | RESPONSES IN FROG'S RETINA . . . . .                                                                                        | 156  |
| 100. | RESPONSES IN SENSITIVE PHOTO-CELL . . . . .                                                                                 | 157  |
| 101. | EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON THE RESPONSE TO LIGHT<br>STIMULUS . . . . .                                                        | 159  |
| 102. | EFFECT OF DURATION OF EXPOSURE ON THE RESPONSE . . .                                                                        | 159  |
| 103. | RESPONSES OF SENSITIVE CELL TO INCREASING INTENSITIES<br>OF LIGHT . . . . .                                                 | 161  |
| 104. | RELATION BETWEEN THE INTENSITY OF LIGHT AND MAGNI-<br>TUDE OF RESPONSE . . . . .                                            | 162  |
| 105. | AFTER-OSCILLATION . . . . .                                                                                                 | 163  |
| 106. | TRANSIENT POSITIVE INCREASE OF RESPONSE IN THE FROG'S<br>RETINA ON THE CESSATION OF LIGHT . . . . .                         | 164  |
| 107. | TRANSIENT POSITIVE INCREASE OF RESPONSE IN THE<br>SENSITIVE CELL . . . . .                                                  | 165  |
| 108. | DECLINE UNDER THE CONTINUOUS ACTION OF LIGHT . . .                                                                          | 166  |
| 109. | CERTAIN AFTER-EFFECTS OF LIGHT . . . . .                                                                                    | 168  |
| 110. | AFTER-EFFECT OF LIGHT OF SHORT DURATION . . . . .                                                                           | 172  |
| 111. | STEREOSCOPIC DESIGN FOR THE EXHIBITION OF BINOCULAR<br>ALTERNATION OF VISION . . . . .                                      | 176  |
| 112. | UNIFORM RESPONSES IN NERVE, PLANT, AND METAL . . .                                                                          | 184  |
| 113. | FATIGUE IN MUSCLE, PLANT, AND METAL . . . . .                                                                               | 185  |
| 114. | 'STAIRCASE' EFFECT IN MUSCLE, PLANT, AND METAL . . .                                                                        | 186  |
| 115. | INCREASE OF RESPONSE AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION IN<br>NERVE AND METAL . . . . .                                           | 186  |
| 116. | MODIFIED ABNORMAL RESPONSE IN NERVE AND METAL<br>TRANSFORMED INTO NORMAL RESPONSE AFTER CONTINUOUS<br>STIMULATION . . . . . | 187  |
| 117. | ACTION OF THE SAME 'POISON' IN THE ABOLITION OF RE-<br>SPONSE IN NERVE, PLANT, AND METAL . . . . .                          | 189  |



# RESPONSE

IN THE

## LIVING AND NON-LIVING

### CHAPTER I

#### THE MECHANICAL RESPONSE OF LIVING SUBSTANCES

Mechanical response—Different kinds of stimuli—Myograph—Characteristics of response-curve: period, amplitude, form—Modification of response-curves.

ONE of the most striking effects of external disturbance on certain types of living substance is a visible change of form. Thus, a piece of muscle when pinched contracts. The external disturbance which produced this change is called the stimulus. The body which is thus capable of responding is said to be irritable or excitable. A stimulus thus produces a state of excitability which may sometimes be expressed by change of form.

**Mechanical response to different kinds of stimuli.**—This reaction under stimulus is seen even in the lowest organisms; in some of the amœboid rhizopods, for instance. These lumpy protoplasmic bodies, usually elongated while creeping, if mechanically jarred, contract into a spherical form. If, instead of mechanical

disturbance, we apply salt solution, they again contract, in the same way as before. Similar effects are produced by sudden illumination, or by rise of temperature, or by electric shock. A living substance may thus be put into an excitatory state by either mechanical, chemical, thermal, electrical, or light stimulus. Not only does the point stimulated show the effect of stimulus, but that effect may sometimes be conducted even to a considerable distance. This power of conducting stimulus, though common to all living substances, is present in very different degrees. While in some forms of animal tissue irritation spreads, at a very slow rate, only to points in close neighbourhood, in other forms, as for example in nerves, conduction is very rapid and reaches far.

The visible mode of response by change of form may perhaps be best studied in a piece of muscle. When this is pinched, or an electrical shock is sent through it, it becomes shorter and broader. A responsive twitch is thus produced. The excitatory state then disappears, and the muscle is seen to relax into its normal form.

**Mechanical lever recorder.**—In the case of contraction of muscle, the effect is very quick, the twitch takes place in too short a time for detailed observation by ordinary means. A myographic apparatus is therefore used, by means of which the changes in the muscle are self-recorded. Thus we obtain a history of its change and recovery from the change. The muscle is connected to one end of a writing lever. When the muscle contracts, the tracing point is pulled up in one

direction, say to the right. The extent of this pull depends on the amount of contraction. A band of paper or a revolving drum-surface moves at a uniform speed at right angles to the direction of motion of the writing lever. When the muscle recovers from the stimulus, it relaxes into its original form, and the writing point traces the recovery as it moves now to the left, regaining its first position. A curve is thus described, the rising portion of which is due to contraction, and the falling portion to relaxation or recovery. The ordinate of the curve represents the intensity of response, and the abscissa the time (fig. 1).

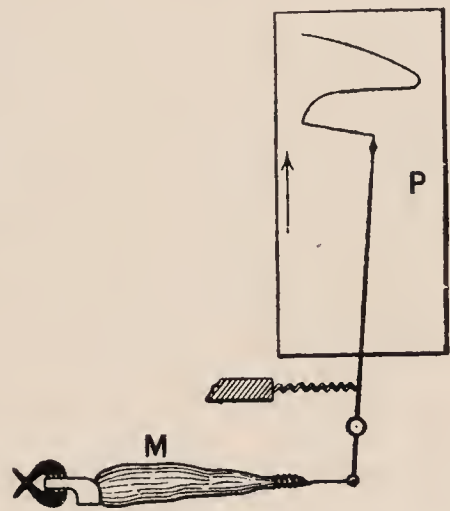


FIG. 1.—MECHANICAL LEVER RECORDER

**Characteristics of the response-curve:** (1) **Period**, (2) **Amplitude**, (3) **Form**.—Just as a wave of sound is characterised by its (1) period, (2) amplitude, and (3) form, so may these response-curves be distinguished from each other. As regards the period, there is an enormous variation, corresponding to the functional activity of the muscle. For instance, in tortoise it may be as high as a second, whereas in the wing-muscles of many insects it is as small as  $\frac{1}{300}$  part of a second. 'It is probable that a continuous graduated scale might, as suggested by Hermann, be drawn up in the animal kingdom, from the excessively rapid contraction of

The muscle M with the attached bone is securely held at one end, the other end being connected with the writing lever. Under the action of stimulus the contracting muscle pulls the lever and moves the tracing point to the right over the travelling recording surface P. When the muscle recovers from contraction, the tracing point returns to its original position. See on P the record of muscle curve.

insects to those of tortoises and hibernating dormice.<sup>1</sup> Differences in form and amplitude of curve are well illustrated by various muscles of the tortoise. The curve for the muscle of the neck, used for rapid withdrawal of the head on approach of danger, is quite different from that of the pectoral muscle of the same animal, used for its sluggish movements.

Again, progressive changes in the same muscle are well seen in the modifications of form which consecutive muscle-curves gradually undergo. In a dying muscle, for example, the amplitude of succeeding curves is continuously diminished, and the curves themselves are elongated. Numerous illustrations will be seen later, of the effect, in changing the form of the curve, of the increased excitation or depression produced by various agencies.

Thus these response records give us a means of studying the effect of stimulus, and the modification of response, under varying external conditions, advantage being taken of the mechanical contraction produced in the tissue by the stimulus. But there are other kinds of tissue where the excitation produced by stimulus is not exhibited in a visible form. In order to study these we have to use an altogether independent method, the method of electric response.

<sup>1</sup> Biedermann, *Electro-physiology*, p. 59.

*Mechanical response does not parallel  
electrical response*

## CHAPTER II

### ELECTRIC RESPONSE

Conditions for obtaining electric response—Method of injury—Current of injury—Injured end, cuproid: uninjured, zincoïd—Current of response in nerve from more excited to less excited—Difficulties of present nomenclature—Electric recorder—Two types of response, positive and negative—Universal applicability of electric mode of response—Electric response a measure of physiological activity—Electric response in plants.

UNLIKE muscle, a length of nerve, when mechanically or electrically excited, does not undergo any visible change. That it is thrown into an excitatory state, and that it conducts the excitatory disturbance, is shown however by the contraction produced in an attached piece of muscle, which serves as an indicator.

But the excitatory effect produced in the nerve by stimulus can also be detected by an electrical method. If an isolated piece of nerve be taken and two contacts be made on its surface by means of non-polarisable electrodes at A and B, connection being made with a galvanometer, no current will be observed, as both A and B are in the same physico-chemical condition. The two points, that is to say, are iso-electric.

If now the nerve be excited by stimulus, similar disturbances will be evoked at both A and B. If, further, these disturbances, reaching A and B almost simultaneously, cause any electrical change, then,

similar changes taking place at both points, and there being thus no relative difference between the two, the galvanometer will still indicate no current. This null-effect is due to the balancing action of B as against A. (See fig. 2, *a*.)

**Conditions for obtaining electric response.**—If then we wish to detect the response by means of the galvanometer, one means of doing so will lie in the abolition of this balance, which may be accomplished by making one of the two points, say B, more or less permanently

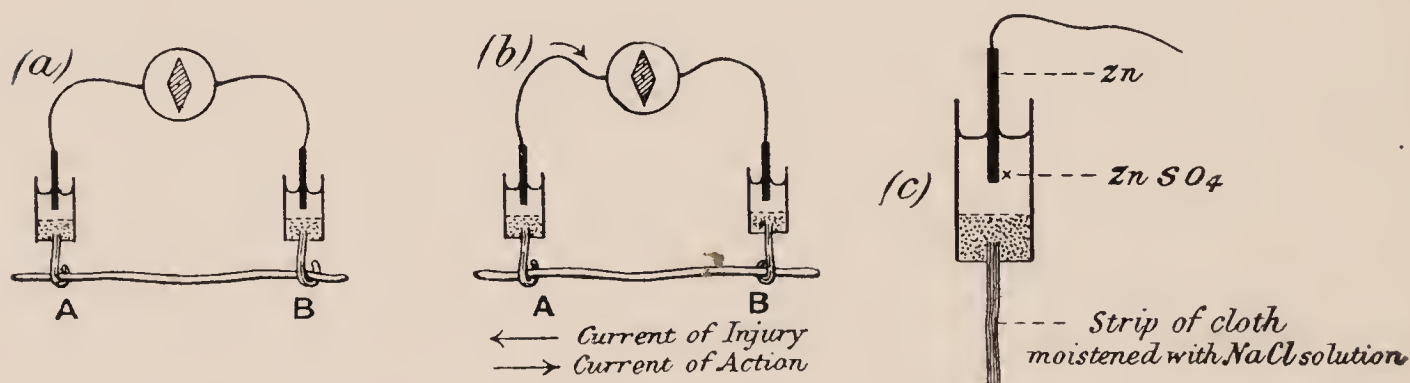


FIG. 2.—ELECTRIC METHOD OF DETECTING NERVE RESPONSE

- (a) Iso-electric contacts; no current in the galvanometer.
- (b) The end B injured; current of injury from B to A: stimulation gives rise to an action current from A to B.
- (c) Non-polarisable electrode.

irresponsive. In that case, stimulus will cause greater electrical disturbance at the more responsive point, say A, and this will be shown by the galvanometer as a current of response. To make B less responsive we may injure it by means of a cross-sectional cut, a burn, or the action of strong chemical reagents.

**Current of injury.**—We shall revert to the subject of electric response; meanwhile it is necessary to say a few words regarding the electric disturbance caused by the injury itself. Since the physico-chemical conditions of the uninjured A and the injured B are now no longer the same, it follows

that their electric conditions have also become different. They are no longer iso-electric. There is thus a more or less permanent or resting difference of electric potential between them. A current—the current of injury—is found to flow *in the nerve*, from the injured to the uninjured, and in the galvanometer, through the electrolytic contacts from the uninjured to the injured. As long as there is no further disturbance this current of injury remains approximately constant, and is therefore sometimes known as ‘the current of rest’ (fig. 2, *b*).

A piece of living tissue, unequally injured at the two ends, is thus seen to act like a voltaic element, comparable to a copper and zinc couple. As some confusion has arisen, on the question of whether the injured end is like the zinc or copper in such a combination, it will perhaps be well to enter upon this subject in detail.

If we take two rods, of zinc and copper respectively, in metallic contact, and further, if the points A and B are connected by a strip of cloth *s* moistened with salt solution, it will be seen that we have a complete voltaic element. A current will now flow from B to A in the metal (fig. 3, *a*) and from A to B through the electrolyte *s*. Or instead of connecting A and B by a single strip of cloth *s*, we may connect them by two strips *s s'*, leading to non-polarisable electrodes E E'. The current will then be found just the same as before, i.e. from B to A in the metallic part, and from A through *s s'* to B, the wire W being interposed, as it were, in the electrolytic part of the circuit. If now a galvanometer be interposed at O, the current will flow from B to A through the galvanometer, i.e. from right to left. But if we interpose the galvanometer in the electrolytic part of the circuit, that is to say, at W, the same current will appear to flow in the opposite direction. In fig. 3, *c*, the galvanometer is so interposed, and in this case it is to be noticed that when the current in the galvanometer flows from left to right, the metal connected to the left is zinc.

Compare fig. 3, *d*, where A B is a piece of nerve of which the B end is injured. The current in the galvanometer

through the non-polarisable electrode is from left to right. The uninjured end is therefore comparable to the zinc in a voltaic cell (is zincoïd), the injured being copper-like or cuproïd.<sup>1</sup>

If the electrical condition of, say, zinc in the voltaic couple (fig. 3, *c*) undergo any change (and I shall show later that this can be caused by molecular disturbance), then the existing difference of potential between A and B will also undergo variation. If for example the electrical condition of A approach that of B, the potential difference will undergo a

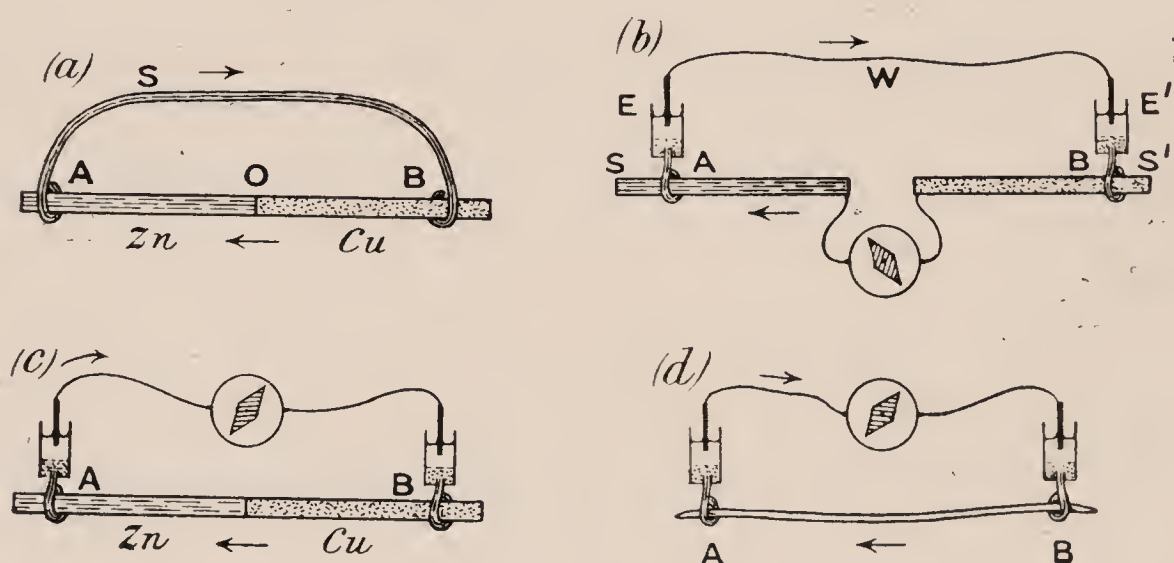


FIG. 3.—DIAGRAM SHOWING THE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN INJURED (B) AND UNINJURED (A) CONTACTS IN NERVE, AND Cu AND Zn IN A VOLTAIC ELEMENT

Comparison of (*c*) and (*d*) will show that the injured end of B in (*d*) corresponds with the Cu in (*c*).

diminution, and the current hitherto flowing in the circuit will, as a consequence, display a diminution, or *negative* variation.

**Action current.**—We have seen that a current of injury—sometimes known as ‘current of rest’—flows in a nerve from the injured to the uninjured, and that the injured B is then less excitable than the uninjured A. If now the nerve be excited, there being a greater

<sup>1</sup> In some physiological text-books much wrong inference has been made, based on the supposition that the injured end is zinc-like.

effect produced at A, the existing difference of potential may thus be reduced, with a consequent diminution of the current of injury. During stimulation, therefore, a nerve exhibits a negative variation. We may express this in a different way by saying that a 'current of action' was produced in response to stimulus, and acted in an opposite direction to the current of injury (fig. 2, *b*). The action current in the nerve *is from the relatively more excited to the relatively less excited*.

**Difficulties of present nomenclature.**—We shall deal later with a method by which a responsive current of action is obtained without any antecedent current of injury. 'Negative variation' has then no meaning. Or, again, a current of injury may sometimes undergo a change of direction (see note, p. 12). In view of these considerations it is necessary to have at our disposal other forms of expression by which the direction of the current of response can still be designated. Keeping in touch with the old phraseology, we might then call a current 'negative' that flowed from the more excited to the less excited. Or, bearing in mind the fact that an uninjured contact acts as the zinc in a voltaic couple, we might call it 'zincoïd,' and the injured contact 'cuproïd.' Stimulation of the uninjured end, approximating it to the condition of the injured, might then be said to induce a cuproïd change.

The electric change produced in a normal nerve by stimulation may therefore be expressed by saying that there has been a negative variation, or that there was a current of action from the more excited to the less excited, or that stimulation has produced a cuproïd change.

The excitation, or molecular disturbance, produced by a stimulus has thus a concomitant electrical expres-

sion. As the excitatory state disappears with the return of the excitable tissue to its original condition, the current of action will gradually disappear.<sup>1</sup> The movement of the galvanometer needle during excitation of the tissue thus indicates a molecular upset by the stimulus; and the gradual creeping back of the galvanometer deflection exhibits a molecular recovery.

This transitory electrical variation constitutes the 'response,' and its intensity varies according to that of the stimulus.

**Electric recorder.**—We have thus a method of obtaining curves of response electrically. After all, it is not essentially very different from the mechanical method. In this case we use a magnetic lever (fig. 4, *a*), the needle of the galvanometer, which is deflected by the electromagnetic pull of the current, generated under the action of stimulus, just as the mechanical lever was deflected by the mechanical pull of the muscle contracting under stimulus.

The accompanying diagram (fig. 4, *b*) shows how,

<sup>1</sup> 'The exciting cause is able to produce a particular molecular rearrangement in the nerve; this constitutes the state of excitation and is accompanied by local electrical changes as an ascertained physical concomitant.'

'The excitatory state evoked by stimulus manifests itself in nerve fibres by E.M. changes, and as far as our present knowledge goes by these only. The conception of such an excitable living tissue as nerve implies that of a molecular state which is in stable equilibrium. This equilibrium can be readily upset by an external agency, the stimulus, but the term "stable" expresses the fact that a change in any direction must be succeeded by one of opposite character, this being the return of the living structure to its previous state. Thus the electrical manifestation of the excitatory state is one whose duration depends upon the time during which the external agent is able to upset and retain in a new poise the living equilibrium, and if this is extremely brief, then the recoil of the tissue causes such manifestation to be itself of very short duration.'—*Text-book of Physiology*, ed. by Schäfer, ii. 453.

under the action of stimulus, the current of rest undergoes a transitory diminution, and how on the cessation of stimulus there is gradual recovery of the tissue, as exhibited in the return of the galvanometer needle to its original position.

Two types of response — positive and negative. — It may here be added that though stimulus in general produces a diminution of current of rest, or a negative variation (e.g. muscles and nerves), yet, in certain cases, there is an increase, or positive variation. This is seen in the response of the retina to light. Again, a tissue which normally gives a negative variation may

undergo molecular changes, after which it gives a positive variation. Thus Dr. Waller finds that whereas fresh nerve always gives negative variation, stale nerve sometimes gives positive; and that retina, which when fresh gives positive, when stale, exhibits negative variation.

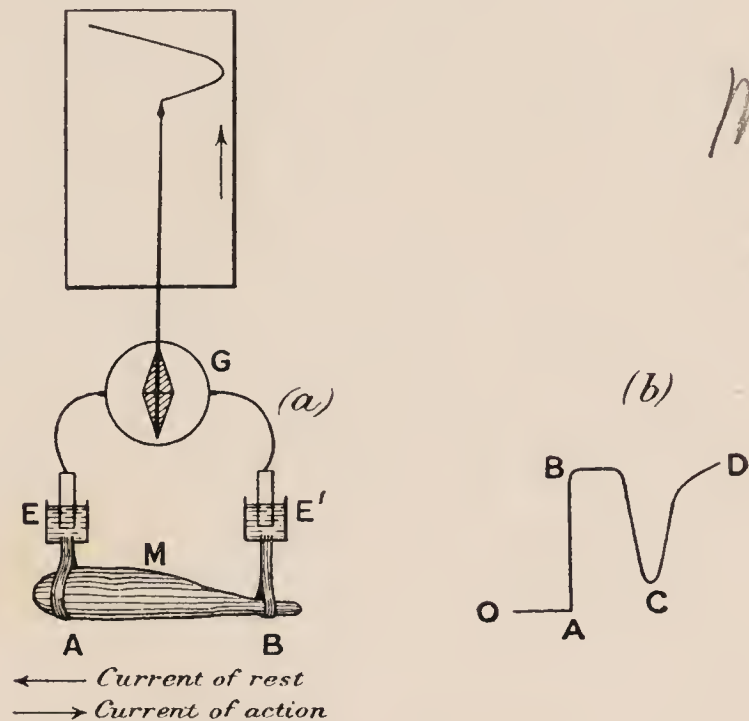


FIG. 4.—ELECTRIC RECORDER

(a) M muscle; A uninjured, B injured ends. E E' non-polarising electrodes connecting A and B with galvanometer G. Stimulus produces 'negative variation' of current of rest. Index connected with galvanometer needle records curve on travelling paper (in practice, moving galvanometer spot of light traces curve on photographic plate). Rising part of curve shows effect of stimulus; descending part, recovery.

(b) O is the zero position of the galvanometer; injury produces a deflection A B; stimulus diminishes this deflection to C; C D is the recovery.

The following is a tabular statement of the two types of response :

I. *Negative variation*.—Action current from more excited to less excited—cuproid change in the excited—e.g. fresh muscle and nerve, stale retina.

II. *Positive variation*.—Action current from less excited to more excited—zincoid change in the excited—e.g. stale nerve, fresh retina.<sup>1</sup>

From this it will be seen that it is the fact of the electrical response of living substances to stimulus that is of essential importance, the sign *plus* or *minus* being a minor consideration.

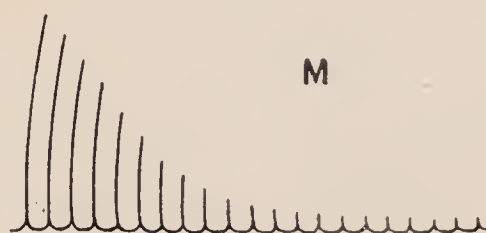
**Universal applicability of the electrical mode of response.**—This mode of obtaining electrical response is applicable to all living tissues, and in cases like that of muscle, where mechanical response is also available, it is found that the electrical and mechanical records are practically identical.

The two response-curves seen in the accompanying diagram (fig. 5), and taken from the same muscle by the two methods simultaneously, clearly exhibit this. Thus we see that electrical response can not only take the place of the mechanical record, but has the further

<sup>1</sup> I shall here mention briefly one complication that might arise from regarding the current of injury as the current of reference, and designating the response current either positive or negative in relation to it. If this current of injury remained always invariable in direction—that is to say, from the injured to the uninjured—there would be no source of uncertainty. But it is often found, for example in the retina, that the current of injury undergoes a reversal, or is reversed from the beginning. That is to say, the direction is now from the uninjured to the injured, instead of the opposite. Confusion is thus very apt to arise. No such misunderstanding can however occur if we call the current of response towards the more excited *positive*, and towards the less excited *negative*.

advantage of being applicable in cases where the latter cannot be used.

**Electrical response:** A measure of physiological activity.—These electrical changes are regarded as physiological, or characteristic of living tissue, for any conditions which enhance physiological activity also, *pari passu*, increase their intensity. Again, when the tissue is killed by poison, electrical response disappears, the tissue passing into an unresponsive condition. Anæsthetics, like chloroform, gradually diminish, and finally altogether abolish, electrical response.



From these observed facts—that living tissue gives response while a tissue that has been killed does not—it is concluded that the phenomenon of response is peculiar to living organisms.<sup>1</sup> The response phenomena that we have been studying are therefore considered as due

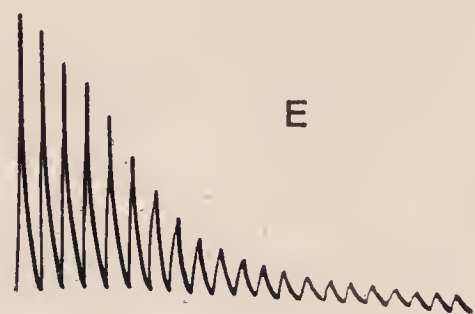


FIG. 5.—SIMULTANEOUS RECORD OF THE MECHANICAL (M) AND (E) ELECTRICAL RESPONSES OF THE MUSCLE OF FROG. (WALLER.)

to some unknown, super-physical 'vital' force and are thus relegated to a region beyond physical inquiry.

<sup>1</sup> 'The Electrical Sign of Life . . . An isolated muscle gives sign of life by contracting when stimulated. . . . An ordinary nerve, normally connected with its terminal organs, gives sign of life by means of muscle, which, by direct or reflex path is set in motion when the nerve trunk is stimulated. But such nerve separated from its natural termini, isolated from the rest of the organism, gives no sign of life when excited, either in the shape of chemical or of thermic changes, and it is only by means of an electrical change that we can ascertain whether or no it is alive . . . The most general and most delicate sign of life is then the electrical response.'—Waller, in *Brain*, pp. 3 and 4, Spring 1900.

It may, however, be that this limitation is not justified, and surely, at least until we have explored the whole range of physical action, it cannot be asserted definitely that a particular class of phenomena is by its very nature outside that category.

**Electric response in plants.**—But before we proceed to the inquiry as to whether these responses are or are not due to some physical property of matter, and are to be met with even in inorganic substances, it will perhaps be advisable to see whether they are not paralleled by phenomena in the transitional world of plants. We shall thus pass from a study of response in highly complex animal tissues to those given under simpler vital conditions.

Electric response has been found by Münch, Burdon-Sanderson, and others to occur in sensitive plants. But it would be interesting to know whether these responses were confined to plants which exhibit such remarkable mechanical movements, and whether they could not also be obtained from ordinary plants where visible movements are completely absent. In this connection, Kunkel observed electrical changes in association with the injury or flexion of stems of ordinary plants.<sup>1</sup> My own attempt, however, was directed, not towards the obtaining of a mere qualitative response, but rather to the determination of whether throughout the whole range of response phenomena a parallelism between animal and vegetable could be detected. That is to

<sup>1</sup> Kunkel thought the electric disturbance to be due to movement of water through the tissue. It will be shown that this explanation is inadequate.

say, I desired to know, with regard to plants, what was the relation between intensity of stimulus and the corresponding response; what were the effects of superposition of stimuli; whether fatigue was present, and in what manner it influenced response; what were the effects of extremes of temperature on the response; and, lastly, if chemical reagents could exercise any influence in the modification of plant response, as stimulating, anæsthetic, and poisonous drugs have been found to do with nerve and muscle.

If it could be proved that the electric response served as a faithful index of the physiological activity of plants, it would then be possible successfully to attack many problems in plant physiology, the solution of which at present offers many experimental difficulties.

With animal tissues, experiments have to be carried on under many great and unavoidable difficulties. The isolated tissue, for example, is subject to unknown changes inseparable from the rapid approach of death. Plants, however, offer a great advantage in this respect, for they maintain their vitality unimpaired during a very great length of time.

In animal tissues, again, the vital conditions themselves are highly complex. Those essential factors which modify response can, therefore, be better determined under the simpler conditions which obtain in vegetable life.

In the succeeding chapters it will be shown that the response phenomena are exhibited not only by plants but by inorganic substances as well, and that the

responses are modified by various conditions in exactly the same manner as those of animal tissues. In order to show how striking are these similarities, I shall for comparison place side by side the responses of animal tissues and those I have obtained with plants and inorganic substances. For the electric response in animal tissues, I shall take the latest and most complete examples from the records made by Dr. Waller.

But before we can obtain satisfactory and conclusive results regarding plant response, many experimental difficulties will have to be surmounted. I shall now describe how this has been accomplished.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> My assistant Mr. J. Bull has rendered me very efficient help in these experiments.

## CHAPTER III

### ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN PLANTS—METHOD OF NEGATIVE VARIATION

Negative variation—Response recorder—Photographic recorder—Compensator—Means of graduating intensity of stimulus—Spring-tapper and torsional vibrator—Intensity of stimulus dependent on amplitude of vibration—Effectiveness of stimulus dependent on rapidity also.

I SHALL first proceed to show that an electric response is evoked in plants under stimulation.<sup>1</sup>

In experiments for the exhibition of electric response it is preferable to use a non-electrical form of stimulus, for there is then a certainty that the observed response is entirely due to reaction from stimulus, and not, as might be the case with electric stimulus, to mere escape of stimulating current through the tissue. For this reason, the mechanical form of stimulation is the most suitable.

I find that all parts of the living plant give electric response to a greater or less extent. Some, however, give stronger response than others. In favourable cases, we may have an E.M. variation as high as .1 volt.

<sup>1</sup> A preliminary account of Electric Response in Plants was given at the end of my paper on 'Electric Response of Inorganic Substances' read before the Royal Society on June 6, 1901; also at the Friday Evening Discourse, Royal Institution, May 10, 1901. A more complete account is given in my paper on 'Electric Response in Ordinary Plants under Mechanical Stimulus' read before the Linnean Society March 20, 1902.

I thank the Royal Society and the Linnean Society for permission to reproduce some of my diagrams published in their *Proceedings*.—J. C. B.

It must however be remembered that the response, being a function of physiological activity of the plant, is liable to undergo changes at different seasons of the year. Each plant has its particular season of maximum responsiveness. The leaf-stalk of horse-chestnut, for example, exhibits fairly strong response in spring and summer, but on the approach of autumn it undergoes diminution. I give here a list of specimens which will be found to exhibit fairly good response :

**Root.**—Carrot (*Daucus Carota*), radish (*Raphanus sativus*).

**Stem.**—Geranium (*Pelargonium*), vine (*Vitis vinifera*).

**Leaf-stalk.**—Horse-chestnut (*Æsculus Hippocastanum*), turnip (*Brassica Napus*), cauliflower (*Brassica oleracea*), celery (*Apium graveolens*), Eucharis lily (*Eucharis amazonica*).

**Flower-stalk.**—Arum lily (*Richardia africana*).

**Fruit.**—Egg-plant (*Solanum Melongena*).

**Negative variation.**—Taking the leaf-stalk of turnip we kill an area on its surface, say B, by the application of a few drops of strong potash, the area at A being left uninjured. A current is now observed to flow, in the stalk, from the injured B to the uninjured A, as was found to be the case in the animal tissue. The potential difference depends on the condition of the plant, and the season in which it may have been gathered. In the experiment here described (fig. 6, *a*) its value was .13 volt.

A sharp tap was now given to the stalk, and a sudden diminution, or negative variation, of current occurred, the resting potential difference being

decreased by  $\cdot 026$  volt. A second and stronger tap produced a second response, causing a greater diminution of P.D. by  $\cdot 047$  volt (fig. 6, *b*). The accompanying figure is a photographic record of another set of response-curves (fig. 7). The first three responses are for a given intensity of stimulus, and the next six in response to stimulus nearly twice as strong. It will be noticed that fatigue is exhibited in these responses. Other

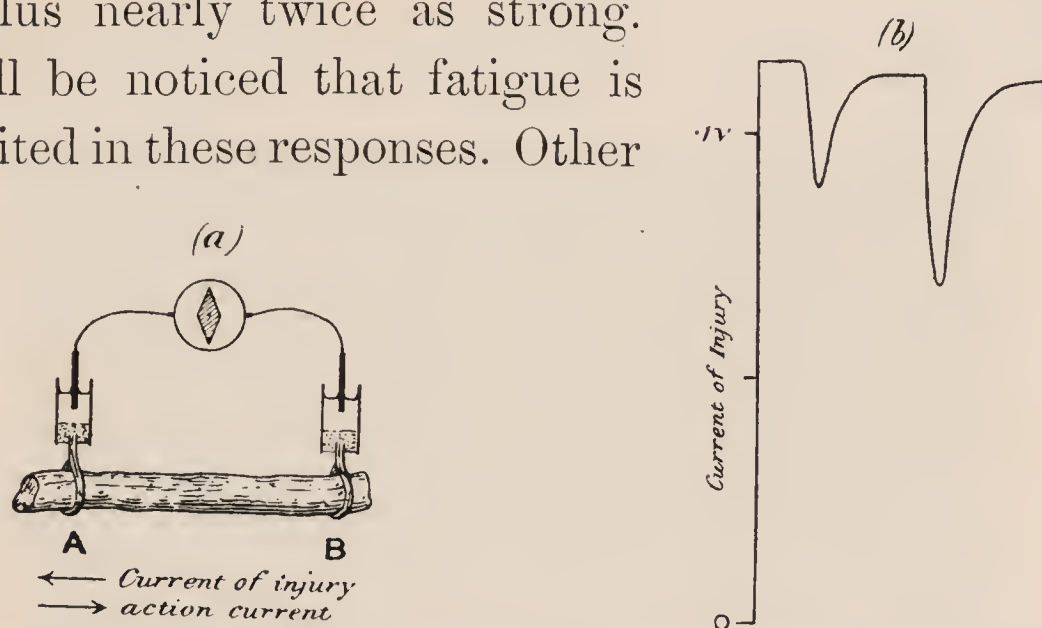


FIG. 6.—(a) EXPERIMENT FOR EXHIBITING ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN PLANTS BY METHOD OF NEGATIVE VARIATION. (b) RESPONSES IN LEAF-STALK OF TURNIP TO STIMULI OF TWO SUCCESSIVE TAPS, THE SECOND BEING STRONGER.

A and B contacts are about 2 cm. apart, B being injured. Plant is stimulated by a tap between A and B. Stimulus acts on both A and B, but owing to injury of B, effect at A is stronger and a negative variation due to differential action occurs.

experiments will be described in the next chapter which show conclusively that the response was not due to any accidental circumstance but was a direct result of stimulation. But I shall first discuss the experimental arrangements and method of obtaining these graphic records.

**Response recorder.**—The galvanometer used is a sensitive dead-beat D'Arsonval. The period of complete swing of the coil under experimental conditions is about 11 seconds. A current of  $10^{-9}$  ampere produces a

deflection of 1 mm. at a distance of 1 metre. For a quick and accurate method of obtaining the records, I devised the following form of response recorder. The curves are obtained directly, by tracing the excursion of the galvanometer spot of light on a revolving drum (fig. 8). The drum, on which is wrapped the paper for receiving the record, is driven by clockwork. Different speeds of revolution can be given to it by adjustment of

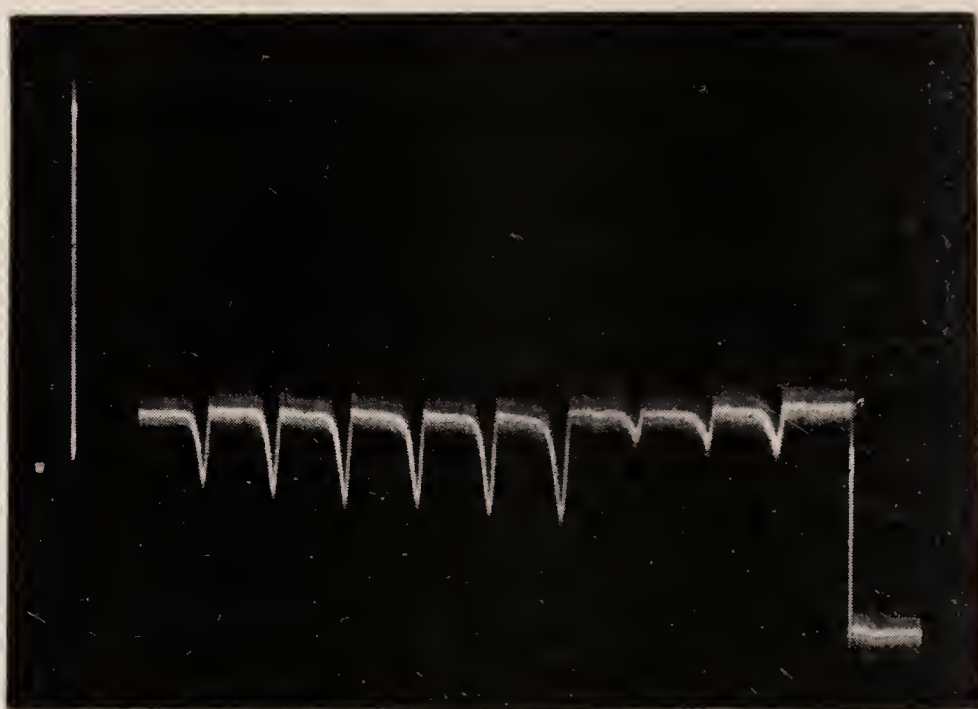


FIG. 7.—RECORD OF RESPONSES IN PLANT (LEAF-STALK OF CAULIFLOWER)  
BY METHOD OF NEGATIVE VARIATION

The first three records are for stimulus intensity 1; the next six are for intensity twice as strong; the successive responses exhibit fatigue. The vertical line to the left represents 1 volt. The record is to be read from right to left.

the clock-governor, or by changing the size of the driving-wheel. The galvanometer spot is thrown down on the drum by the inclined mirror M. The galvanometer deflection takes place at right angles to the motion of the paper. A stylographic pen attached to a carrier rests on the writing surface. The carrier slides over a rod parallel to the drum. As has been said before, the galvanometer deflection takes place parallel to the drum, and

as long as the plant rests unstimulated, the pen, remaining coincident with the stationary galvanometer spot on the revolving paper, describes a straight line. If, on stimulation, we trace the resulting excursion of the spot of light, by moving the carrier which holds the pen, the rising portion of the response-curve will be obtained. The galvanometer spot will then return more or less gradually to its original position, and that part of the curve which is traced during the process constitutes the recovery. The ordinate in these curves represents the E.M. variation, and the abscissa the time.

We can calibrate the value of the deflection by applying a

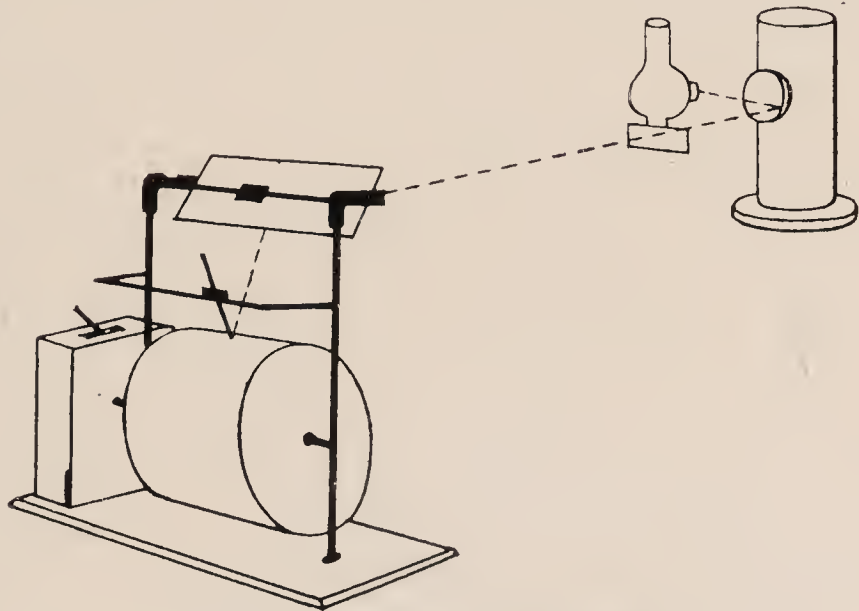


FIG. 8.—RESPONSE RECORDER

known E.M.F. to the circuit from a compensator, and noting the deflection which results. The speed of the clock is previously adjusted so that the recording surface moves exactly through, say, one inch a minute. Of course this speed can be increased to suit the particular experiment, and in some it is as high as six inches a minute. In this simple manner very accurate records may be made. It has the additional advantage that one is able at once to see whether the specimen is suitable for the purpose of investigation. A large number of records might be taken by this means in a comparatively short time.

**Photographic recorder.**—Or the records may be made photographically. A clockwork arrangement moves a photographic plate at a known uniform rate, and a curve is traced on the plate by the moving spot of light. All the records that will be given are accurate reproductions of those obtained by one of these two methods. Photographic records are reproduced in white against a black background.

**Compensator.**—As the responses are on *variation* of current of injury, and as the current of injury may be

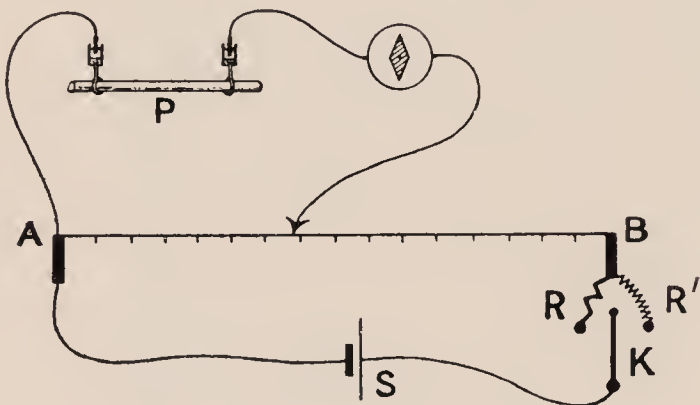


FIG. 9.—THE COMPENSATOR

A B is a stretched wire with added resistances R and R'. S is a storage cell. When the key K is turned to the right one scale division = '001 volt, when turned to the left one scale division = '01 volt. P is the plant.

strong, and throw the spot of light beyond the recording surface, a potentiometer balancing arrangement may be used (fig. 9), by which the P.D. due to injury is exactly compensated; E.M. variations produced by stimulus are then

taken in the usual manner. This compensating arrangement is also helpful, as has been said before, for calibrating the E.M. value of the deflection.

**Means of graduating the intensity of stimulus.**—One of the necessities in connection with quantitative measurements is to be certain that the intensity of successive stimuli is (1) constant, or (2) capable of gradual increase by known amounts. No two taps given by the hand can be made exactly alike. I have therefore devised the two following methods of stimulation, which have been found to act satisfactorily.

**The spring-tapper.**—This consists (fig. 10) of the spring proper (s), the attached rod (r) carrying at its end the tapping-head (t). A projecting rod—the lifter (L)—passes through s r. It is provided with a screw-thread, by means of which its length, projecting downwards, is regulated. This fact, as we shall see, is made to determine the height of the stroke. (c) is a cogwheel. As one of the spokes of the cogwheel is rotated past (L), the spring is lifted and released, and (t) delivers a sharp tap. The height of the lift, and therefore the intensity of the stroke, is measured by means of a

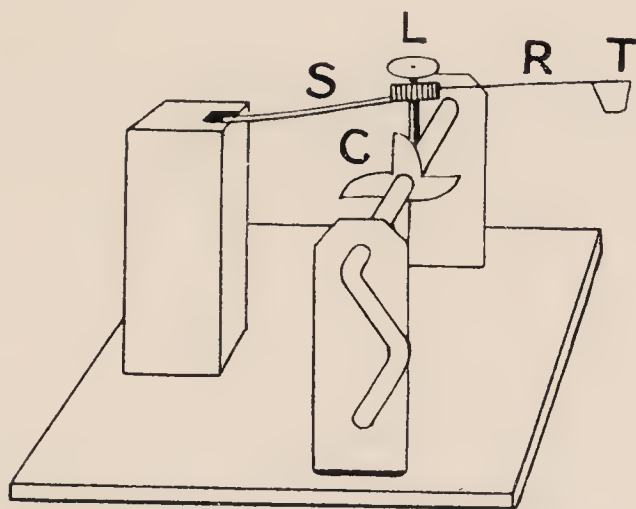


FIG. 10.—THE SPRING-TAPPER

graduated scale. We can increase the intensity of the stroke through a wide range (1) by increasing the projecting length of the lifter, and (2) by shortening the length of spring by a sliding catch. We may give isolated single taps or superpose a series in rapid succession according as the wheel is rotated slow or fast. The only disadvantage of the tapping method of stimulation is that in long-continued experiment the point struck is liable to be injured. The vibrational mode of stimulation to be presently described labours under no such disadvantage.

**The electric tapper.**—Instead of the simple mechanical tapper, an electromagnetic tapper may be used.

**Vibrational stimulus.**—I find that torsional vibration affords another very effective method of stimulation (fig. 11). The plant-stalk may be fixed in a vice (v), the free ends being held in tubes (c c'), provided with three clamping jaws. A rapid torsional vibration<sup>1</sup> may now be imparted to the stalk by means of the handle (H). The amplitude of vibration, which determines the intensity of stimulus, can be accurately measured by

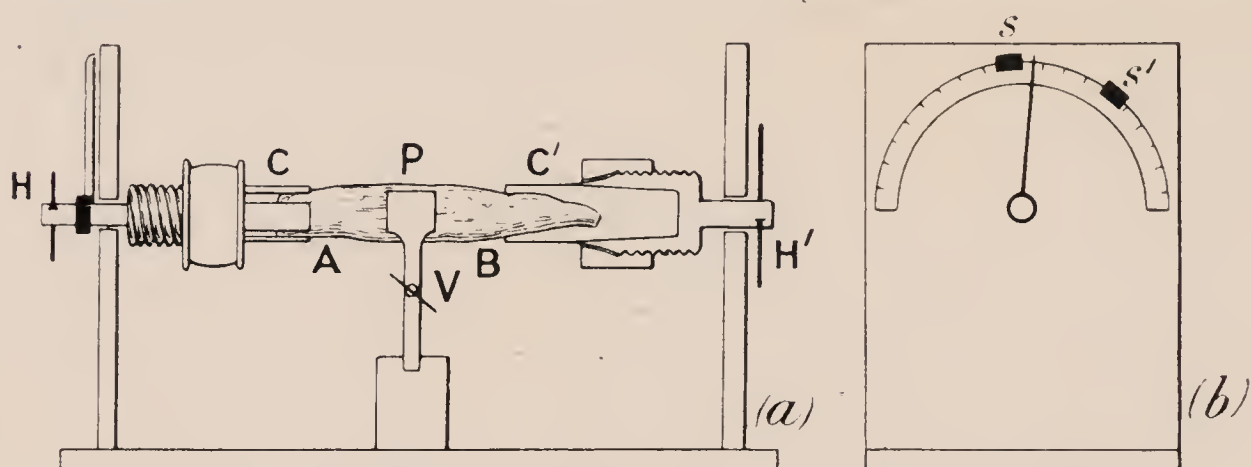


FIG. 11.—THE TORSIONAL VIBRATOR

Plant P is securely held by a vice V. The two ends are clamped by holders C C'. By means of handles H H', torsional vibration may be imparted to either the end A or end B of the plant. The end view (b) shows how the amplitude of vibration is predetermined by means of movable stops S S'.

the graduated circle. The amplitude of vibration may be predetermined by means of the sliding stops (s s').

**Intensity of stimulus dependent on amplitude of vibration.**—I shall now describe an experiment which shows that torsional vibration is as effective as stimulation by taps, and that its stimulating intensity increases, length of stalk being constant, with amplitude of

<sup>1</sup> By this is meant a rapid to-and-fro or complete vibration. In order that successive responses should be uniform it is essential that there should be no resultant twist, i.e. the plant at the end of vibration should be in exactly the same condition as at the beginning.

vibration. It is of course obvious that if the length of the specimen be doubled, the vibration, in order to produce the same effect, must be through twice the angle. I took a leaf-stalk of turnip and fixed it in the torsional vibrator. I then took record of responses to two successive taps, the intensity of one being nearly double that of the other. Having done this, I applied to the same stalk two successive torsional vibrations of  $45^\circ$  and  $67^\circ$  respectively. These successive responses

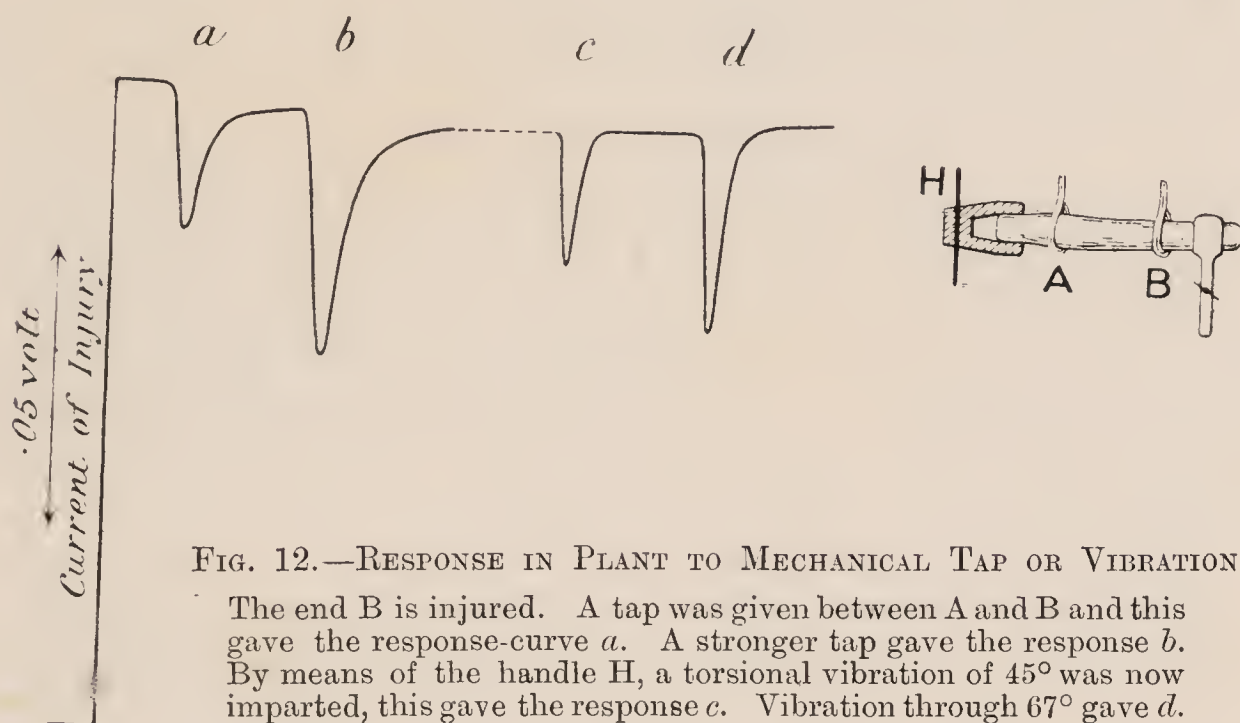


FIG. 12.—RESPONSE IN PLANT TO MECHANICAL TAP OR VIBRATION

The end B is injured. A tap was given between A and B and this gave the response-curve *a*. A stronger tap gave the response *b*. By means of the handle H, a torsional vibration of  $45^\circ$  was now imparted, this gave the response *c*. Vibration through  $67^\circ$  gave *d*.

to taps and torsional vibrations are given in fig. 12, and from them it will be seen that these two modes of stimulation may be used indifferently, with equal effect. The vibrational method has the advantage over tapping, that, while with the latter the stimulus is somewhat localised, with vibration the tissue subjected to stimulus is uniformly stimulated throughout its length.

**Effectiveness of stimulus dependent on rapidity also.**  
In order that successive stimuli may be equally effective

another point has to be borne in mind. In all cases of stimulation of living tissue it is found that the effectiveness of a stimulus to arouse response depends on the rapidity of the onset of the disturbance. It is thus found that the stimulus of the 'break' induction shock, on a muscle for example, is more effective, by reason

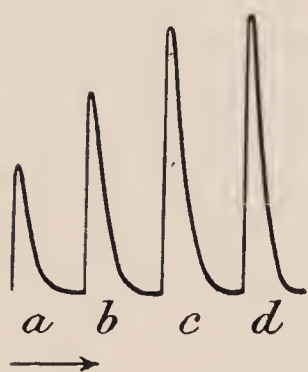


FIG. 13.—INFLUENCE OF SUDDENNESS ON THE EFFICIENCY OF STIMULUS

The curves *a, b, c, d*, are responses to vibrations of the same amplitude,  $30^\circ$ . In *a* the vibration was very slow; in *b* it was less slow; it was rapid in *c*, and very rapid in *d*.

of its greater rapidity, than the 'make' shock. So also with the torsional vibrations of plants, I find response depending on the quickness with which the vibration is effected. I give below records of successive stimuli, given by vibrations through the same amplitude, but delivered with increasing rapidity (fig. 13).

Thus if we wish to maintain the effective intensity of stimulus constant we must meet two conditions: (1) The amplitude of vibration must be kept the same. This is done by means of the graduated circle. (2) The vibration period must be kept the same. With a little practice, this requirement is easily fulfilled.

The uniformity of stimulation which is thus attained solves the great difficulty of obtaining reliable quantitative values, by whose means alone can rigorous demonstration of the phenomena we are studying become possible.

## CHAPTER IV

### ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN PLANTS—BLOCK METHOD

Method of block—Advantages of block method—Plant response a physiological phenomenon—Abolition of response by anæsthetics and poisons—Abolition of response when plant is killed by hot water.

I SHALL now proceed to describe another and independent method which I devised for obtaining plant response. It has the advantage of offering us a complementary means of verifying the results found by the method of negative variation. As it is also, in itself, for reasons which will be shown later, a more perfect mode of inquiry, it enables us to investigate problems which would otherwise have been difficult to attempt.

When electrolytic contacts are made on the uninjured surfaces of the stalk at A and B, the two points, being practically similar in every way, are iso-electric, and little or no current will flow in the galvanometer. If now the whole stalk be uniformly stimulated, and if both ends A and B be equally excited at the same moment, it is clear that there will still be no responsive current, owing to balancing action at the two ends. This difficulty as regards the obtaining of response was overcome in the method of negative variation, where the excitability of one end was depressed by chemical reagents or injury, or abolished by excessive tempera-

ture. On stimulating the stalk there was produced a greater excitation at A than at B, and a current of action was then observed to flow in the stalk from the more excited A to the less excited B (fig. 6).

But we can cause this differential action to become evident by another means. For example, if we produce a block, by clamping at C between A and B (fig. 14, *a*),

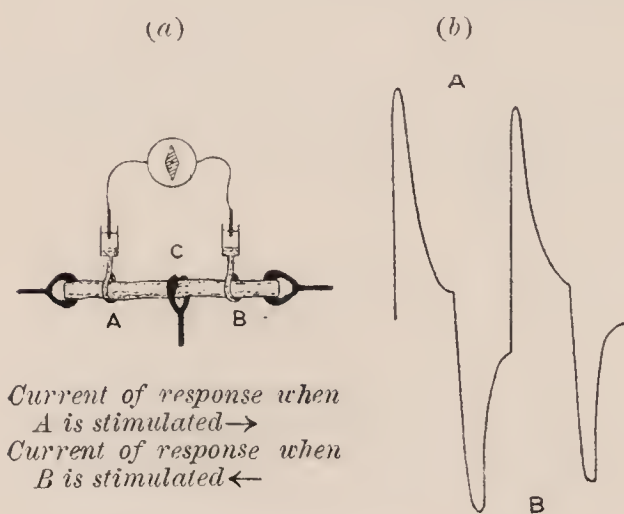


FIG. 14.—THE METHOD OF BLOCK

- (a) The plant is clamped at C, between A and B.
- (b) Responses obtained by alternately stimulating the two ends. Stimulation of A produces upward response; of B gives downward response.

so that the disturbance made at A by tapping or vibration is prevented from reaching B, we shall then have A thrown into a relatively greater excitatory condition than B. It will now be found that a current of action flows in the stalk from A to B, that is to say, from the excited to the less excited. When the B end is stimulated,

there will be a reverse current (fig. 14, *b*).

We have in this method a great advantage over that of negative variation, for we can always verify any set of results by making corroborative reversal experiments.

By the method of injury again, one end is made initially abnormal, i.e. different from the condition which it maintains when intact. Further, inevitable changes will proceed unequally at the injured and uninjured ends, and the conditions of the experiment may thus undergo unknown variations. But by the

block method which has just been described, there is no injury, the plant is normal throughout, and any physiological change (which in plants will be exceedingly small during the time of the experiment) will affect it as a whole.

**Plant response a physiological or vital response.**—I now proceed to a demonstration of the fact that whatever be the mechanism by which they are brought about, these plant responses are physiological in their character. As the investigations described in the next few chapters will show, they furnish an accurate index of physiological activity. For it will be found that, other things being equal, whatever tends to exalt or depress the vitality of the plant tends also to increase or diminish its electric response. These E.M. effects are well marked, and attain considerable value, rising sometimes, as has been said before, to as much as .1 volt or more. They are proportional to the intensity of stimulus.

It need hardly be added that special precautions are taken to avoid shifting of contacts. Variation of contact, however, could not in any case account for repeated transient responses to repeated stimuli, when contact is made on iso-electric surfaces. Nor could it

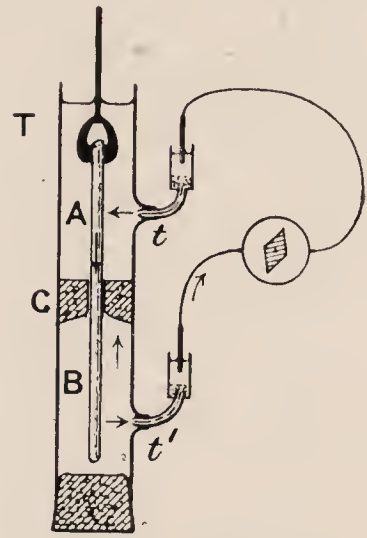


FIG. 15.—RESPONSE IN PLANT (FROM THE STIMULATED A TO UNSTIMULATED B) COMPLETELY IMMERSSED UNDER WATER

The leaf-stalk is clamped securely in the middle with the cork C, inside the tube T, which is filled with water, the plant being completely immersed. Moistened threads in connection with the two non-polarisable electrodes are led to the side tubes  $t\ t'$ . One end of the stalk is held in ebonite forceps and vibrated. A current of response is found to flow in the stalk from the excited A to the unexcited B, and outside, through the liquid, from B to A. A portion of this current, flowing through the side tubes  $t\ t'$ , produces deflection in the galvanometer.

in any way explain the reversible nature of these responses, when A and B are stimulated alternately. These responses are obtained in the plants even when completely immersed in water, as in the experimental arrangement (fig. 15). It will be seen that in this case, where there could be no possibility of shifting of contact, or variation of surface, there is still the usual current of response.

I shall describe here a few crucial experiments only, in proof of the physiological character of electric response. The test applied by physiologists, in order to discriminate as to the physiological nature of response, consists in finding out whether the response is diminished or abolished by the action of anæsthetics, poisons, and excessively high temperature, which are known to depress or destroy vitality.

I shall therefore apply these same tests to plant responses.

**Effect of anæsthetics and poisons.**—Ordinary anæsthetics, like chloroform, and poisons, like mercuric chloride, are known to produce a profound depression or abolish all signs of response in the living tissue. For the purpose of experiment, I took two groups of stalks, with leaves attached, exactly similar to each other in every respect. In order that the leaf-stalks might absorb chloroform I dipped their cut ends in chloroform-water, a certain amount of which they absorbed, the process being helped by the transpiration from the leaves. The second group of stalks was placed simply in water, in order to serve for control experiment. The narcotic action of chloroform, finally

culminating in death, soon became visually evident. The leaves began to droop, a peculiar death-discolouration began to spread from the mid rib along the venation of the leaves. Another peculiarity was also observed. The aphides feeding on the leaves died even before the appearance of the discoloured patches, whereas on the leaves of the stalks placed in water these little creatures maintained their accustomed activity, nor did any discolouration occur. In order to study the effect of poison, another set was placed in water containing a small quantity of mercuric chloride. The leaves here underwent the same change of appearance, and the aphides met with the same untimely fate, as in the case of those subjected to the action of chloroform. There was hardly any visible change in the appearance of the stalks themselves, which were to all outer seeming as living as ever, indications of death being apparent only on the leaf surfaces. I give below the results of several sets of experiments, from which it would appear that whereas there was strong normal response in the group of stalks kept in water, there was practically a total abolition of all response in those anæsthetised or poisoned.

**Experiments on the effect of anæsthetics and poisons.**

A batch of ten leaf-stalks of plane-tree was placed with the cut ends in water, and leaves in air; an equal number was immersed in chloroform-water; a third batch was placed in 5 per cent. solution of mercuric chloride.

Similarly a batch of three horse-chestnut leaf-stalks was put in water, another batch in chloroform-water, and a third batch in mercuric chloride solution.

I. LEAF-STALK OF PLANE-TREE

The stimulus applied was a single vibration of 90°.

| A. After 24 hours in water                         | B. After 24 hours in chloroform-water                                    | C. After 24 hours in mercuric chloride                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| [All leaves standing up and fresh — aphides alive] | [Leaves began to droop in 1 hour and bent over in 3 hours —aphides dead] | [Leaves began to droop in 4 hours. Deep discolouration along the veins. Aphides dead] |
| Electric response                                  | Electric response                                                        | Electric response                                                                     |
| (1).....21 dns.                                    | (1).....1 dn.                                                            | (1).....0 dn.                                                                         |
| (2).....31 „                                       | (2).....1 „                                                              | (2)......25 „                                                                         |
| (3).....26 „                                       | (3).....2 „                                                              | (3)......25 „                                                                         |
| (4).....15 „                                       | (4).....0 „                                                              | (4).....0 „                                                                           |
| (5).....17 „                                       | (5).....1 „                                                              | (5)......25 „                                                                         |
| (6).....23 „                                       | (6).....1.5 „                                                            | (6)......25 „                                                                         |
| (7).....30 „                                       | (7).....2 „                                                              | (7).....0 „                                                                           |
| (8).....27 „                                       | (8).....1 „                                                              | (8)......25 „                                                                         |
| (9).....29 „                                       | (9).....1 „                                                              | (9)......25 „                                                                         |
| (10).....17 „                                      | (10)......5 „                                                            | (10)......5 „                                                                         |
| Mean response 23.6                                 | Mean 1                                                                   | Mean .15                                                                              |

II. LEAF-STALK OF HORSE-CHESTNUT

|                 |                |               |
|-----------------|----------------|---------------|
| (1).....15 dns. | (1)......5 dn. | (1).....0 dn. |
| (2).....17 „    | (2)......5 „   | (2).....0 „   |
| (3).....10 „    | (3).....0 „    | (3).....0 „   |
| Mean 14         | Mean .3        | Mean 0        |

These results conclusively prove the physiological nature of the response.

I shall in a succeeding chapter give a continuous series of response-curves showing how, owing to progressive death from the action of poison, the responses undergo steady diminution till they are completely abolished.

**Effect of high temperature.**—It is well known that plants are killed when subjected to high temperatures. I took a stalk, and, using the block method, with torsional

vibration as the stimulus, obtained strong responses at both ends A and B. I then immersed the same stalk for a short time in hot water at about 65° C., and again stimulated it as before. But at neither A nor B could any response now be evoked. As all the external conditions were the same in the first and second parts of this experiment, the only difference being that in one the stalk was alive and in the other killed, we have here further and conclusive proof of the physiological character of electric response in plants.

The same facts may be demonstrated in a still more striking manner by first obtaining two similar but opposite responses in a fresh stalk, at A and B, and then killing one half, say B, by immersing only that half of the stalk in hot water. The stalk is replaced in the apparatus, and it is now found that whereas the A half gives strong response, the end B gives none.

In the experiments on negative variation, it was tacitly assumed that the variation is due to a differential action, stimulus producing a greater excitation at the uninjured than at the injured end. The block method enables us to test the correctness of this assumption. The B end of the stalk is injured or killed by a few drops of strong potash, the other end being uninjured. There is a clamp between A and B. The end A is stimulated and a strong response is obtained. The end B is now stimulated, and there is little or no response. The block is now removed and the plant stimulated throughout its length. Though the stimulus now acts on both ends, yet, owing to the irresponsive condition of B, there is a resultant response, which from its direction is found

to be due to the responsive action of A. This would not have been the case if the end B had been uninjured. We have thus experimentally verified the assumption that in the same tissue an uninjured portion will be thrown into a greater excitatory state than an injured, by the action of the same stimulus.

## CHAPTER V

### PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE EFFECTS OF SINGLE STIMULUS AND OF SUPERPOSED STIMULI

Effect of single stimulus—Superposition of stimuli—Additive effect—Staircase effect—Fatigue—No fatigue when sufficient interval between stimuli—Apparent fatigue when stimulation frequency is increased—Fatigue under continuous stimulation.

**Effect of single stimulus.**—In a muscle a single stimulus gives rise to a single twitch which may be recorded either mechanically or electrically. If there is no fatigue, the successive responses to uniform stimuli are exactly similar. Muscle when strongly stimulated often exhibits fatigue, and successive responses therefore become feebler and feebler. In nerves, however, there is practically no fatigue and successive records are alike. Similarly, in plants, we shall find some exhibiting marked fatigue and others very little.

**Superposition of stimuli.**—If instead of a single stimulus a succession of stimuli be superposed, it happens that a second shock is received before recovery from the first has taken place. Individual effects will then become more or less fused. When the frequency is sufficiently increased, the intermittent effects are fused, and we find an almost unbroken curve. When for example the muscle attains its maximum contraction (corresponding to the frequency and strength of stimuli) it

is thrown into a state of complete *tetanus*, in which it appears to be held rigid. If the rapidity be not sufficient for this, we have the jagged curve of incomplete tetanus. If there is not much fatigue, the upper part

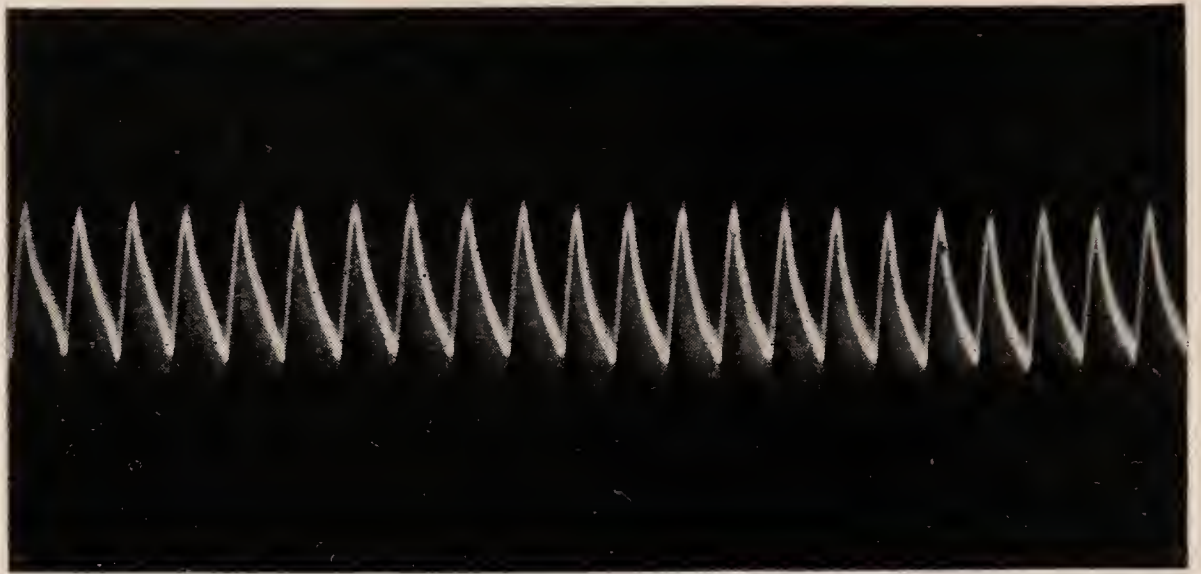


FIG. 16.—UNIFORM RESPONSES (RADISH)

of the tetanic curve is approximately horizontal, but in cases where fatigue sets in quickly, the fact is shown by the rapid decline of the curve. With regard to all these points we find strict parallels in plant response.

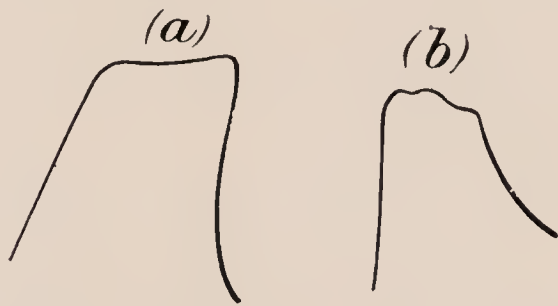


FIG. 17.—FUSION OF EFFECT OF RAPIDLY SUCCEEDING STIMULI  
(a) in muscle; (b) in carrot.

In cases where there is no fatigue, the successive responses are identical (fig. 16). With superposition of stimuli we have fusion of effects, analogous to the tetanus of muscle (fig. 17). And lastly, the influence

of fatigue in plants is to produce a modification of response-curve exactly similar to that of muscle (see below). One effect of superposition of stimuli may be mentioned here.

**Additive effect.**—It is found in animal responses that there is a minimum intensity of stimulus, below which no response can be evoked. But even a sub-minimal



FIG. 18.—ADDITIVE EFFECT

(a) A single stimulus of  $3^{\circ}$  vibration produced little or no effect, but the same stimulus when rapidly superposed thirty times, produced the large effect (b). (Leaf-stalk of turnip.)

stimulus will, though singly ineffective, become effective by the summation of several. In plants, too, we obtain a similar effect, i.e. the summation of single ineffective stimuli produces effective response (fig. 18).

**Staircase effect.**—Animal tissues sometimes exhibit what is known as the

‘staircase effect,’ that is to say, the heights of successive responses are gradually increased, though the stimuli are maintained constant. This is exhibited typically by cardiac muscle, though it is not unknown even in nerve. The cause is obscure, but it seems to depend on the condition of the tissue. It appears as if the molecular sluggishness of tissue were in these cases only gradually removed under stimulation, and the increased effects were due to increased molecular mobility. Whatever be the explanation, I have sometimes observed the same staircase effect in plants (fig. 19).

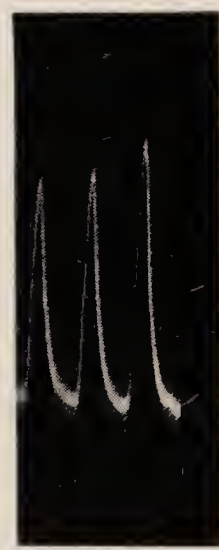


FIG. 19.—‘STAIRCASE EFFECT’ IN PLANT

**Fatigue.**—It is assumed that in living substances like muscle, fatigue is caused by the break down or

dissimilation of tissue by stimulus. And till this waste is repaired by the process of building-up or assimilation, the functional activity of the tissue will remain below par. There may also be an accumulation of the products of dissimilation—‘the fatigue stuffs’—and these latter may act as poisons or chemical depressants.

In an animal it is supposed that the nutritive blood supply performs the two-fold task of bringing material for assimilation and removing the fatigue products, thus causing the disappearance of fatigue. This explanation, however, is shown to be insufficient by the fact that an excised bloodless muscle recovers from fatigue after a short period of rest. It is obvious that here the fatigue has been removed by means other than that of renewed assimilation and removal of fatigue products by the circulating blood. It may therefore be instructive to study certain phases of fatigue exhibited under simpler conditions in vegetable tissue, where the constructive processes are in abeyance, and there is no active circulation for the removal of fatigue products.

It has been said before that the E.M. variation caused by stimulus is the concomitant of a disturbance of the molecules of the responsive tissues from their normal equilibrium, and that the curve of recovery exhibits the restoration of the tissue to equilibrium.

**No fatigue when sufficient interval between successive stimuli.**—We may thus gather from a study of the response-curve some indication of the molecular distortion experienced by the excited tissue. Let us first take the case of an experiment whose record is given

in fig. 20, *a*. It will be seen from that curve that one minute after the application of stimulus there is a complete recovery of the tissue; the molecular condition is exactly the same at the end of recovery as in the beginning of stimulation. The second and succeeding response-curves therefore are exactly similar to the first, *provided a sufficient interval has been allowed in each case for complete recovery*. There is, in such a case, no diminution in intensity of response, that is to say, no fatigue.

We have an exactly parallel case in muscles. *'In muscle with normal circulation and nutrition there is always an interval between each pair of stimuli, in which the height of twitch does not diminish even after protracted excitation, and no fatigue appears.'*<sup>1</sup>

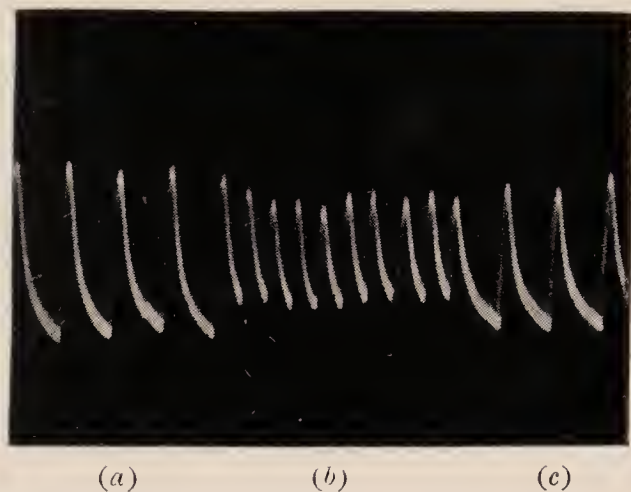


FIG. 20.—RECORD SHOWING DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE WHEN SUFFICIENT TIME IS NOT ALLOWED FOR FULL RECOVERY

In (a) stimuli were applied at intervals of one minute; in (b) the intervals were reduced to half a minute; this caused a diminution of response. In (c) the original rhythm is restored, and the response is found to be enhanced. (Radish.)

**Apparent fatigue when stimulation frequency increased.**—If the rhythm of stimulation frequency be now changed, and made quicker, certain remarkable modifications will appear in the response-curves. In fig. 20, the first part shows the responses at one minute interval, by which time the individual recovery was complete.

The rhythm was now changed to intervals of half

<sup>1</sup> Biedermann, *Electro-physiology*, p. 86.

a minute, instead of one, while the stimuli were maintained at the same intensity as before. It will be noticed (fig. 20, *b*) that these responses appear much feebler than the first set, in spite of the equality of stimulus. An inspection of the figure may perhaps throw some light on the subject. It will be seen that when greater frequency of stimulation was introduced, the tissue had not yet had time to effect complete recovery from previous strain. The molecular swing

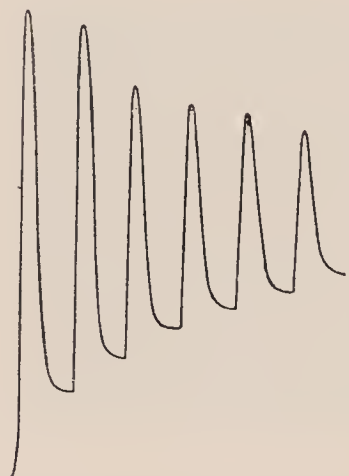


FIG. 21.—FATIGUE IN CELERY

Vibration of 30° at intervals of half a minute.

towards equilibrium had not yet abated, when the new stimulus, with its opposing impulse, was received. There is thus a diminution of height in the resultant response. The original rhythm of one minute was now restored, and the succeeding curves (fig. 20, *c*) at once show increased response. An analogous instance may be cited in the case of muscle response, where ‘the height of twitch diminishes more rapidly in proportion as the excitation interval is shorter.’<sup>1</sup>

From what has just been said it would appear that one of the causes of diminution of response, or fatigue, is the residual strain. This is clearly seen in fig. 21, in a record which I obtained with celery-stalk. It will be noticed there that, owing to the imperfect molecular recovery during the time allowed, the succeeding heights of the responses have undergone a continuous diminution. Fig. 22 gives a

<sup>1</sup> Biedermann, *loc. cit.*

photographic record of fatigue in the leaf-stalk of cauliflower.

It is evident that residual strain, other things being equal, will be greater if the stimuli have been excessive. This is well seen in fig. 23, where the set of first three curves A is for stimulus intensity of  $45^\circ$  vibration, and the second set B, with an augmented response, for stimulus intensity of  $90^\circ$  vibration. On reverting in C to stimulus intensity of  $45^\circ$ , the responses are seen to have undergone a great diminution as compared with the first set A. Here is seen marked fatigue, the result of overstrain from excessive stimulation.



FIG. 22. — FATIGUE IN LEAF-STALK OF CAULIFLOWER

Stimulus:  $30^\circ$  vibration at intervals of one minute.

If this fatigue be really due to residual strain effect, then, as strain disappears with time, we may expect the

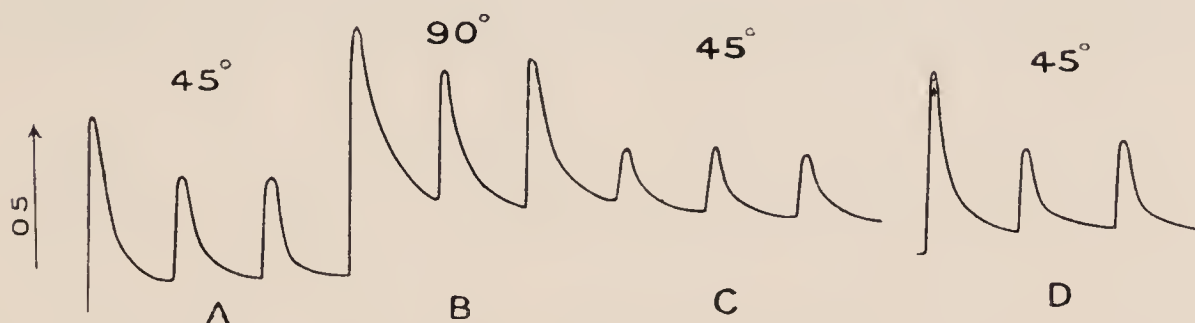


FIG. 23.—EFFECT OF OVERSTRAIN IN PRODUCING FATIGUE

Successive stimuli applied at intervals of one minute. The intensity of stimulus in C is the same as that of A, but response is feebler owing to previous over-stimulation. Fatigue is to a great extent removed after fifteen minutes' rest, and the responses in D are stronger than those in C. The vertical line between arrows represents 0.5 volt. (Turnip leaf-stalk.)

responses to regain their former height after a period of rest. In order to verify this, therefore, I renewed the stimulation (at intensity  $45^\circ$ ) after fifteen minutes. It

will at once be seen from record D how far the fatigue had been removed.

One peculiarity that will be noticed in these curves is that, owing to the presence of comparatively little residual strain, the first response of each set is relatively large. The succeeding responses are approximately equal where the residual strains are similar. The first response of A shows this because it had had long previous rest. The first of B shows it because we are

there passing for the first time to increased stimulation. The first of C does *not* show it, because there is now a strong residual strain. D again shows it because the strain has been removed by fifteen minutes' rest.

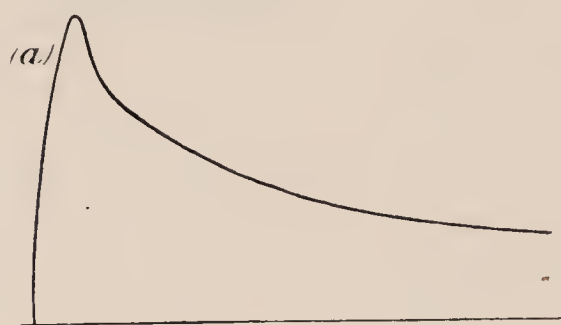


FIG. 24.—RAPID FATIGUE UNDER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION IN (a) MUSCLE; (b) IN LEAF-STALK OF CELERY

**Fatigue under continuous stimulation.**—The effect of fatigue is exhibited in marked degree when a

tissue is subjected to continuous stimulation. In cases where there is marked fatigue, as for instance in certain muscles, the top of the tetanic curve undergoes rapid decline. A similar effect is obtained also with plants (fig. 24).

The effect of rest in producing molecular recovery, and hence in the removal of fatigue, is well illustrated in the following set of photographic records (fig. 25). The first shows the curve obtained with a fresh plant.

The effect is seen to be very large. Two minutes were allowed for recovery, and then stimulation was repeated during another two minutes. The response in this case is seen to be decidedly smaller. A third case is somewhat similar to the second. A period of rest of five minutes was now allowed, and the curve obtained

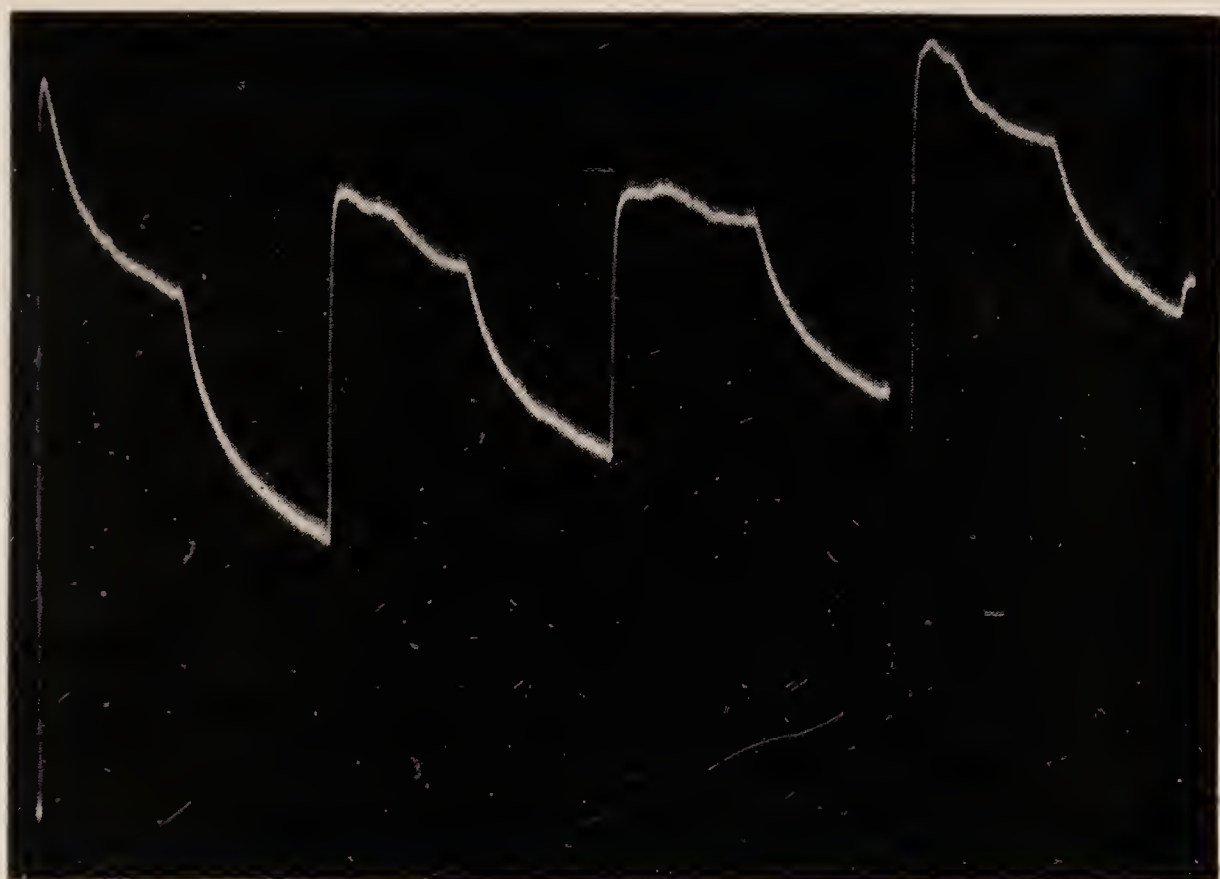


FIG. 25.—EFFECT OF CONTINUOUS VIBRATION (THROUGH 50°) IN CARROT

In the first three records, two minutes' stimulation is followed by two minutes' recovery. The last record was taken after the specimen had a rest of five minutes. The response, owing to removal of fatigue by rest, is stronger.

subsequently, owing to partial removal of residual strain, is found to exhibit greater response.

The results thus arrived at, under the simple conditions of vegetable life, free as they are from all possible complications and uncertainties, may perhaps throw some light on the obscure phenomena of fatigue in animal tissues.

## CHAPTER VI

## PLANT RESPONSE—ON DIPHASIC VARIATION

Diphasic variation—Positive after-effect and positive response—  
Radial E.M. variation.

WHEN a plant is stimulated at any point, a molecular disturbance—the excitatory wave—is propagated outwards from the point of its initiation.

**Diphasic variation.**—This wave of molecular disturbance is attended by a wave of electrical disturbance. (Usually speaking, the electrical relation between disturbed and less disturbed is that of copper to zinc.) It takes some time for a disturbance to travel from one point to another, and its intensity may undergo a diminution as it recedes further from its point of origin. Suppose a disturbance originated at C; if two points are taken near each other, as A and B, the disturbance will reach them almost at the same time, and with the same intensity. The electric disturbance will be the same in both. The effect produced at A and B will balance each other and there will be no resultant current.

By killing or otherwise reducing the sensibility of B as is done in the method of injury, there is no response at B, and we obtain the unbalanced response, due to disturbance at A; the same effect is obtained by putting

a clamp between A and B, so that the disturbance may not reach B. But we may get response even without injury or block. If we have the contacts at A and B, and if we give a tap *nearer* A than B (fig. 26, *a*), then we have (1) the disturbance reaching A earlier than B. (2) The disturbance reaching A is much stronger than at B. The disturbance at B may be so comparatively feeble as to be negligible.

It will thus be seen that we might obtain responses even without injury or block, in cases where the disturbance is enfeebled in reaching a distant point. In such a case on giving a tap near A a responsive current would be produced in one direction, and in the opposite direction when the tap is given near B (fig. 26, *b*). Theoretically, then, we might find a neutral point between A and B, so that, on originating the disturbance there, the waves of disturbance would reach A and B at the same instant and with the same intensity. If, further, the rate of recovery be the same for both points, then the electric disturbances produced at A and B will continue to balance each other, and the galvanometer will show no current. On taking a cylindrical root of radish I have sometimes succeeded in finding a neutral point, which, being disturbed, did not give rise to any resultant current. But disturbing a point to the right or to the left gave rise to opposite currents.

It is, however, difficult to obtain an absolutely cylindrical specimen, as it always tapers in one direction. The conductivity towards the tip of the root is not exactly the same as that in the ascending direction. It

is therefore difficult to fix an absolutely neutral point, but a point may be found which approaches this very nearly, and on stimulating the stalk near this, a very interesting diphasic variation has been observed. In a specimen of cauliflower-stalk, (1) stimulus was applied very much nearer A than B (the feeble disturbance reaching B was negligible). The resulting response was upward and the recovery took place in about sixty seconds.

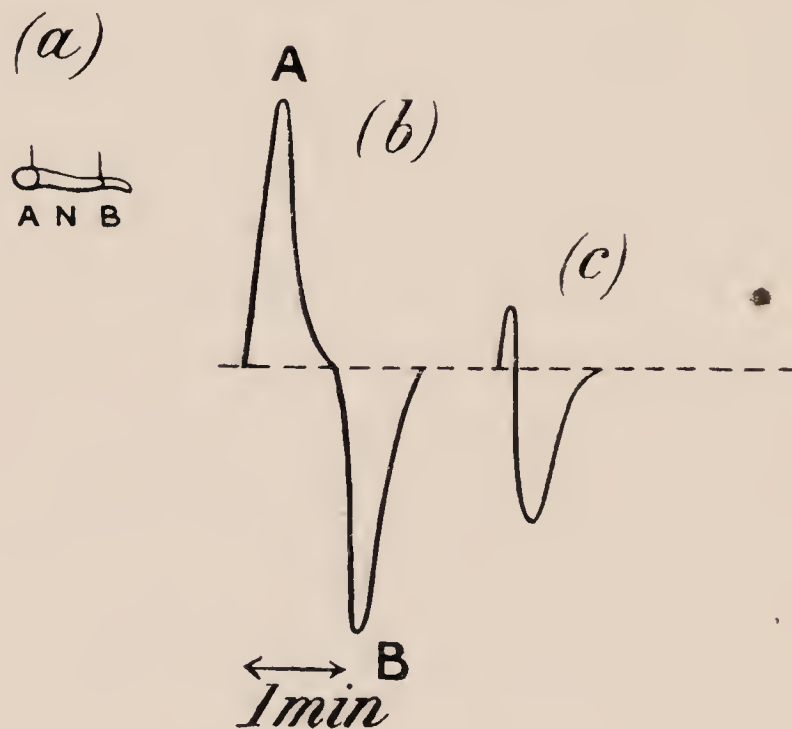


FIG. 26.—DIAPHASIC VARIATION

(2) Stimulus was next applied near B. The resulting response was now downward (fig. 26, *b*).

(3) The stimulus was now applied near the approximately neutral point N. In this case, owing to a slight difference in the rates of propagation in the two directions, a very interesting diphasic variation was produced (fig. 26, *c*). From the record it will be seen that the disturbance arrived earlier at A than at B. This produced an upward response. But during the

subsidence of the disturbance at A, the wave reached B. The effect of this was to produce a current in the opposite direction. This apparently hastened the recovery of A (from 60 seconds to 12 seconds). The excitation of A now disappeared, and the second phase of response, that due to excitation of B, was fully displayed.

**Positive after-effect.**—If we regard the response due to excitation of A as negative, the later effect on B would appear as a subsequent positive variation.

In the response of nerve, for example, where contacts are made at two surfaces, injured and uninjured, there is sometimes observed, first a negative variation, and then a positive after-effect. This may sometimes at least be due to the proximal uninjured contact first giving the usual negative variation, and the more distant contact of injury giving rise, later, to the opposite, that is to say, apparently positive, response. There is always a chance of an after-effect due to this cause, unless (1) the injured end be completely killed and rendered quite irresponsive, or (2) there be an effective block between A and B, so that the disturbance due to stimulus can only act on one, and not on the other.

I have found cases where, even when there was a perfect block, a positive after-effect occurred. It would thus appear that if molecular distortion from stimulus give rise to a negative variation, then during the process of molecular recovery there may be overshooting of the equilibrium position, which may be exhibited as a positive variation.

**Positive variation.**—The responses given by muscle or nerve are, normally speaking, negative. But that of retina is positive. The sign of response, however, is apt to be reversed if there be any molecular modification of the tissue from changes of external circumstances. Thus it is often found that nerve in a stale condition gives positive, instead of the normal negative variation, and stale retina often gives negative, instead of the usual positive.

Curiously enough, I have on many occasions found exactly parallel instances in the response of plants.

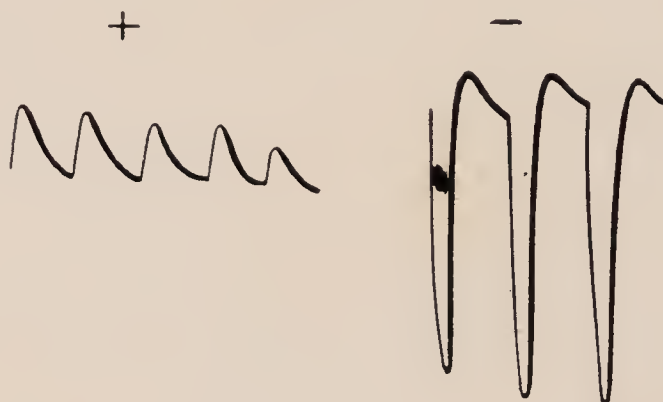


FIG. 27.—ABNORMAL POSITIVE RESPONSES IN STALE LEAF-STALK OF TURNIP CONVERTED INTO NORMAL NEGATIVE UNDER STRONG STIMULATION<sup>1</sup>

The relative intensities of stimuli in the two cases are in the ratio of 1 : 7.

Plants when fresh, as stated, give negative responses as a rule. But when somewhat faded they sometimes give rise to positive response. Again, just as in the modified nerve the abnormal positive response gives place to the normal negative under strong and long-continued stimulation, so also in the modified plant the abnormal positive response passes into negative

<sup>1</sup> For general purposes it is immaterial whether the responses are recorded up or down. For convenience of inspection they are in general recorded *up*. But in cases where it is necessary to discriminate the sign of response, positive response will be recorded up, and negative down.

(fig. 27) under strong stimulation. I was able in some cases to trace this process of gradual reversal, by continuously increasing the intensity of stimulus. It was then found that as the stimulus was increased, the positive at a certain point underwent a reversal into the normal negative response (fig. 28).

The plant thus gives a reversed response under abnormal conditions of staleness. I have sometimes

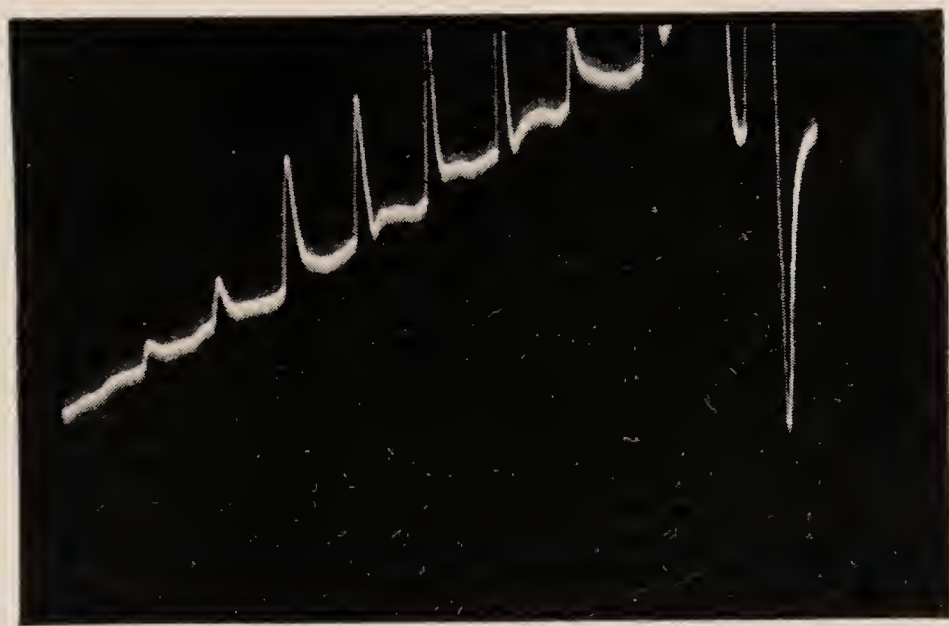


FIG. 28.—ABNORMAL POSITIVE PASSING INTO NORMAL NEGATIVE IN A STALE SPECIMEN OF LEAF-STALK OF CAULIFLOWER

Stimulus was gradually increased from 1 to 10, by means of spring-tapper. When the stimulus intensity was 10, the response became reversed into normal negative. (Parts of 8 and 9 are out of the plate.)

found similar reversal of response when the plant is subjected to the abnormal conditions of excessively high or low temperature.

**Radial E.M. variation.**—We have seen that a current of response flows in the plant from the relatively more to the relatively less excited. A theoretically important experiment is the following: A thick stem of plant stalk was taken and a hole bored so as to make one contact with the interior of the tissue, the other being

on the surface. After a while the current of injury was found to disappear. On exciting the stem by taps or torsional vibration, a responsive current was observed

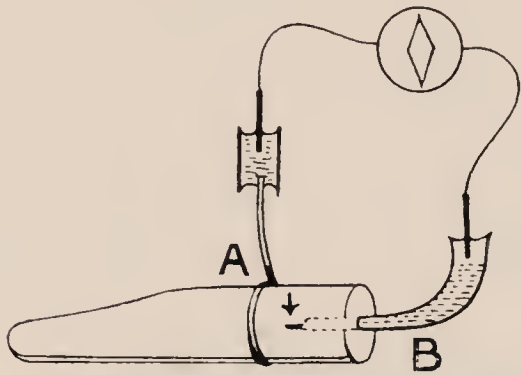


FIG. 29.—RADIAL E.M. VARIATION

which flowed inwards from the more disturbed outer surface to the shielded core inside (fig. 29). Hence it is seen that when a wave of disturbance is propagated along the plant, there is a concomitant wave of radial

E.M. variation. The swaying of a tree by the wind would thus appear to give rise to a radial E.M.F.

## CHAPTER VII

PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE RELATION BETWEEN STIMULUS  
AND RESPONSE

Increased response with increasing stimulus—Apparent diminution of response with excessively strong stimulus.

As already said, in the living tissue, molecular disturbance induced by stimulus is accompanied by an electric disturbance, which gradually disappears with the return of the disturbed molecules to their position of equilibrium. The greater the molecular distortion produced by the stimulus, the greater is the electric variation produced. The electric response is thus an outward expression of a molecular disturbance produced by an external agency, the stimulus.

**Curve of relation between stimulus and response.**—In the curve showing the relation between stimulus and response in nerve and muscle, it is found that the molecular effect as exhibited either by contraction or E.M. variation in muscle, or simply by E.M. variation in nerve, is at first slight. In the second part, there is a rapidly increasing effect with increased stimulus. Finally, a tendency shows itself to approach a limit of response. Thus we find the curve at first slightly convex, then straight and ascending, and lastly, concave to the abscissa (fig. 30).

In muscle the limit of response is reached much sooner than in nerve. As will be seen, the range of variation of stimulus in these curves is not very

great. When the stimulus is carried beyond moderate limits, the response, owing to fatigue or other causes, may sometimes undergo an actual diminution.

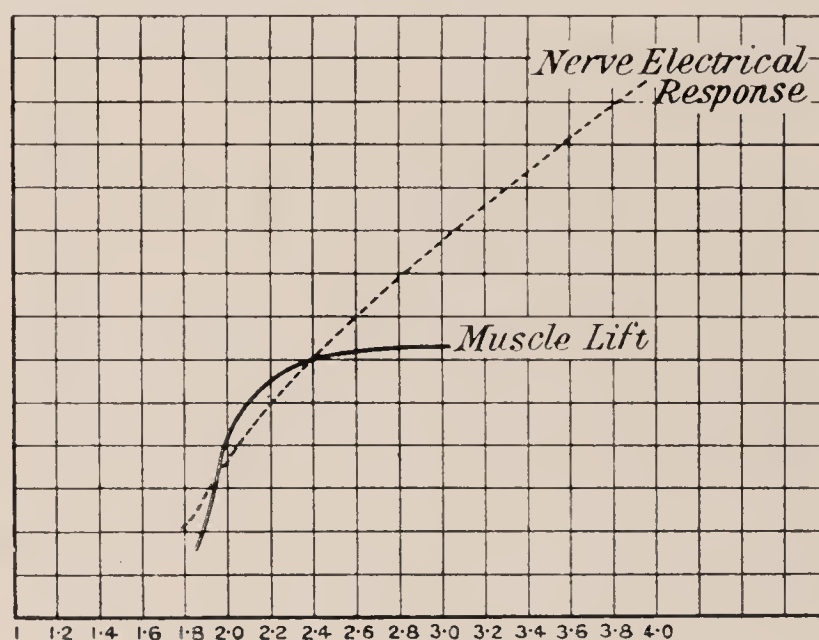


FIG. 30.—CURVES SHOWING THE RELATION BETWEEN THE INTENSITY OF STIMULUS AND RESPONSE

Abscissæ indicate increasing intensity of stimulus. Ordinates indicate magnitude of response. (Waller.)

I have obtained very interesting results, with reference to the relation between stimulus and response, when experimenting with plants. These results are suggestive of various types of response met with in animal tissues.



FIG. 31

Taps of increasing strength 1:2:3:4 producing increased response in leaf-stalk of turnip.

1. In order to obtain the simplest type of effects, not complicated by secondary phenomena, one has to choose specimens which exhibit little fatigue. Having procured these, I undertook two series of experiments. In the first (*A*) the stimulus was applied by means of the spring-tapper, and in the second (*B*) by torsional vibration.

(A) The first stimulus was given by a fall of the lever through  $h$ , the second through  $2 h$ , and so on. The response-curves clearly show increasing effect with increased stimulus (fig. 31).

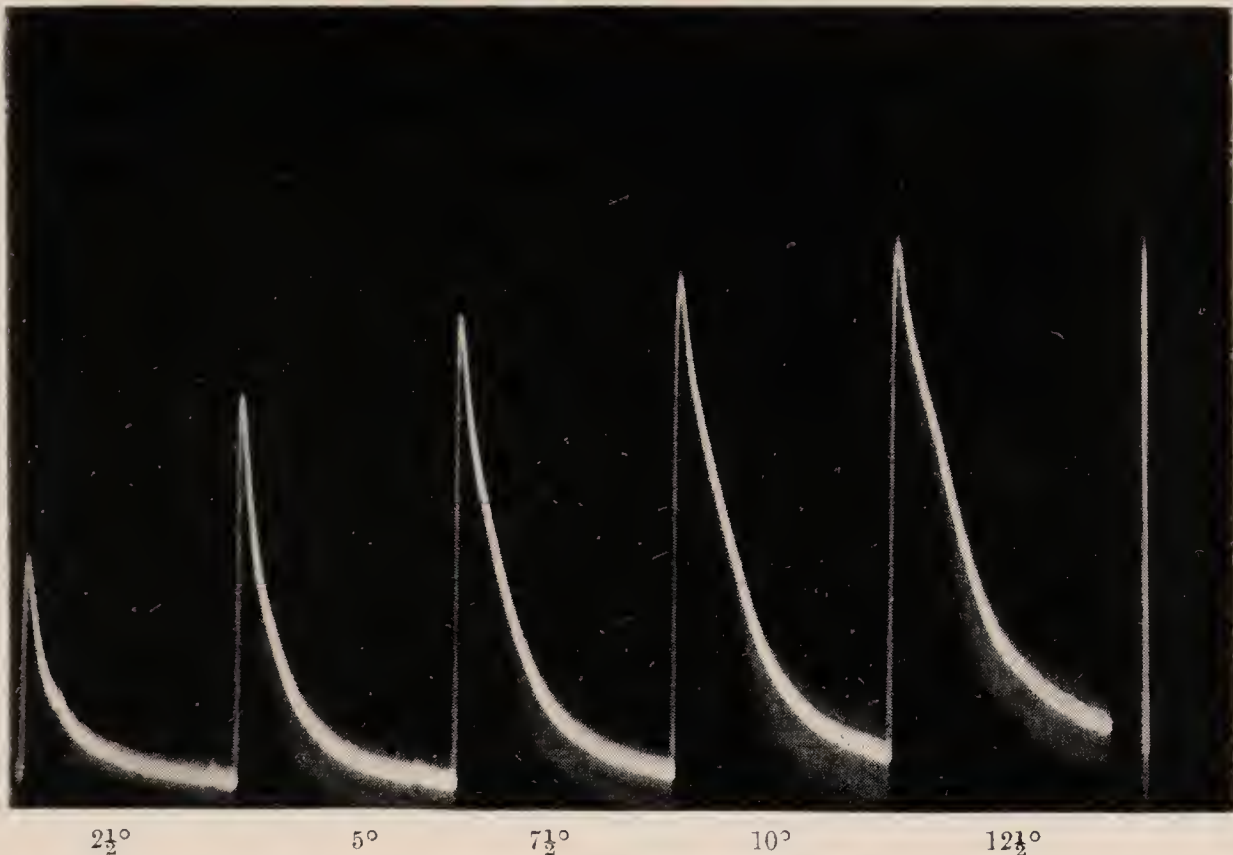


FIG. 32.—INCREASED RESPONSE WITH INCREASING VIBRATIONAL STIMULI (CAULIFLOWER-STALK)

Stimuli applied at intervals of three minutes. Vertical line = .1 volt.

(B) 1. The vibrational stimulus was increased from  $2.5^\circ$  to  $5^\circ$  to  $7.5^\circ$  to  $10^\circ$  to  $12.5^\circ$  in amplitude. It will be observed how the intensity of response tends to approach a limit (fig. 32).

TABLE SHOWING THE INCREASED E.M. VARIATION PRODUCED BY INCREASING STIMULUS

| Angle of Vibration | E.M.F.    |
|--------------------|-----------|
| $2.5^\circ$        | .044 volt |
| $5^\circ$          | .075 „    |
| $7.5^\circ$        | .090 „    |
| $10^\circ$         | .100 „    |
| $12.5^\circ$       | .106 „    |

*Amount  
of  
local  
movement*

2. The next figure shows how little variation is produced with low value of stimulus, but with increasing stimulus the response undergoes a rapid increase, after which it tends to approach a limit (fig. 33, *a*).

3. As an extreme instance of the case just cited, I have often come across a curious phenomenon. During the gradual increase of the stimulus from a low value there would be apparently no response. But

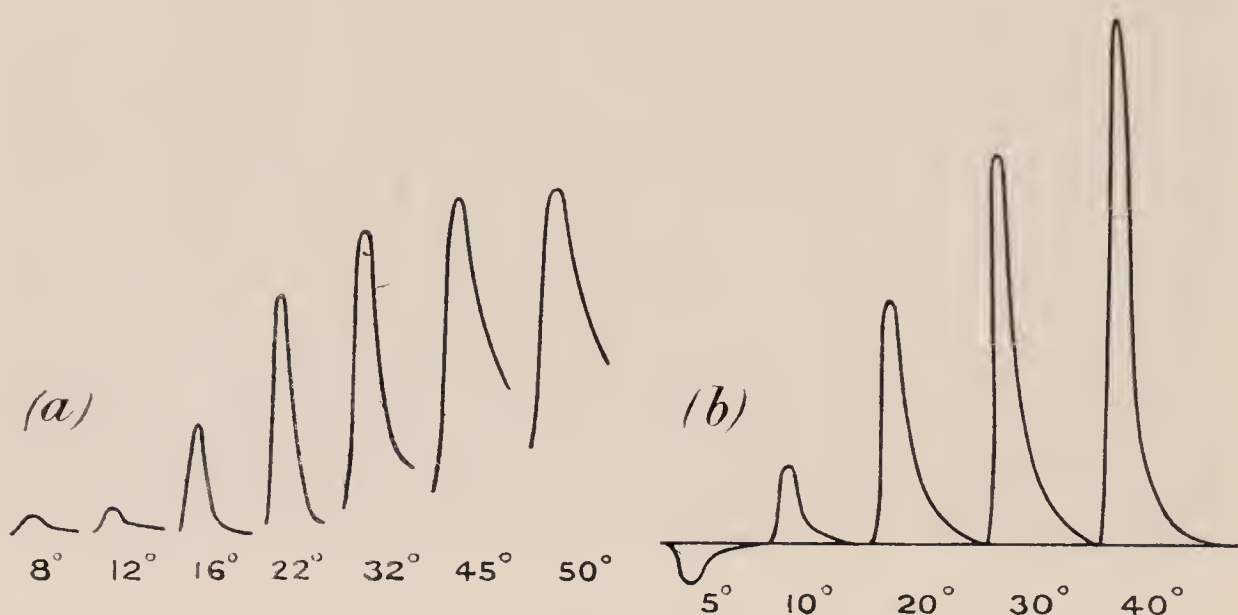


FIG. 33.—RESPONSES TO INCREASING STIMULI PRODUCED BY INCREASING ANGLE OF VIBRATION

- (a) Record with a specimen of fresh radish. Stimuli applied at intervals of two minutes. The record is taken for one minute.  
 (b) Record for stale radish. There is a reversed response for the feeble stimulus of 5° vibration.

when a critical value was reached a maximum response would suddenly occur, and would not be exceeded when the stimulus was further increased. Here we have a parallel to what is known in animal physiology as the ‘all or none’ principle. With the cardiac muscle, for example, there is a certain minimal intensity which is effective in producing response, but further increase of stimulus produces no increase in response.

4. From an inspection of the records of responses

which are given, it will be seen that the slope of a curve which shows the relation of stimulus to response will at first be slight, the curve will then ascend rapidly, and at high values of stimulus tend to become horizontal. The curve as a whole becomes, first slightly convex to the abscissa, then straight and ascending, and lastly concave. A far more pronounced convexity in the first part is shown in some cases, especially when the specimen is stale. This is due to the fact that under these circumstances response is apt to begin with an actual reversal of sign, the plant under feeble than a certain critical intensity of stimulus giving positive, instead of the normal negative, response (fig. 33, *b*).

**Diminution of response with excessively strong stimulus.**—It is found that in animal tissues there is sometimes an actual diminution of response with excessive increase of stimulus. Thus Waller finds, in working with retina, that as the intensity of light stimulus is gradually increased, the response at first increases, and then sometimes undergoes a diminution. This phenomenon is unfortunately complicated by fatigue, itself regarded as obscure. It is therefore difficult to say whether the diminution of response is due to fatigue or to some reversing action of an excessively strong stimulus.

From fig. 33, *b*, above, it is seen that there was an actual reversal of response in the lower portion of the curve. It is therefore not improbable that there may be more than one point of reversal.

In physical phenomena we are, however, acquainted with numerous instances of reversals. For example,

a common effect of magnetisation is to produce an elongation of an iron rod. But Bidwell finds that as the magnetising force is pushed to an extreme, at a certain point elongation ceases and is succeeded, with further increase of magnetising force, by an actual contraction. Again a photographic plate, when exposed continuously to light, gives at first a negative image. Still longer exposure produces a positive. Then again we have a negative. There is thus produced a series of recurrent reversals. In photographic prints of flashes of lightning, two kinds of images are observed, one, the positive—when the lightning discharge is moderately intense—and the other, negative, the so-called ‘dark lightning’—due to the reversal action of an intensely strong discharge.

In studying the changes of conductivity produced in metallic particles by the stimulus of Hertzian radiation, I have often noticed that whereas feeble radiation produces one effect, strong radiation produces the opposite. Again, under the continuous action of electric radiation, I have frequently found recurrent reversals.<sup>1</sup>

**Diminution of response under strong stimulus traced to fatigue.**—But there are instances in plant response where the diminution effect can be definitely traced to fatigue. The records of these cases are extremely suggestive as to the manner in which the diminution is brought about. The accompanying figures (fig. 34) give records of responses to increasing stimulus. They were made with specimens of cauliflower-stalks, one of which (*a*) showed little fatigue, while in the other (*b*)

<sup>1</sup> See ‘On Electric Touch,’ *Proc. Roy. Soc.* Aug. 1900.

fatigue was present. It will be seen that the curves obtained by joining the apices of the successive single responses are very similar.

In one case there is no fatigue, the recovery from each stimulus being complete. Every response in the

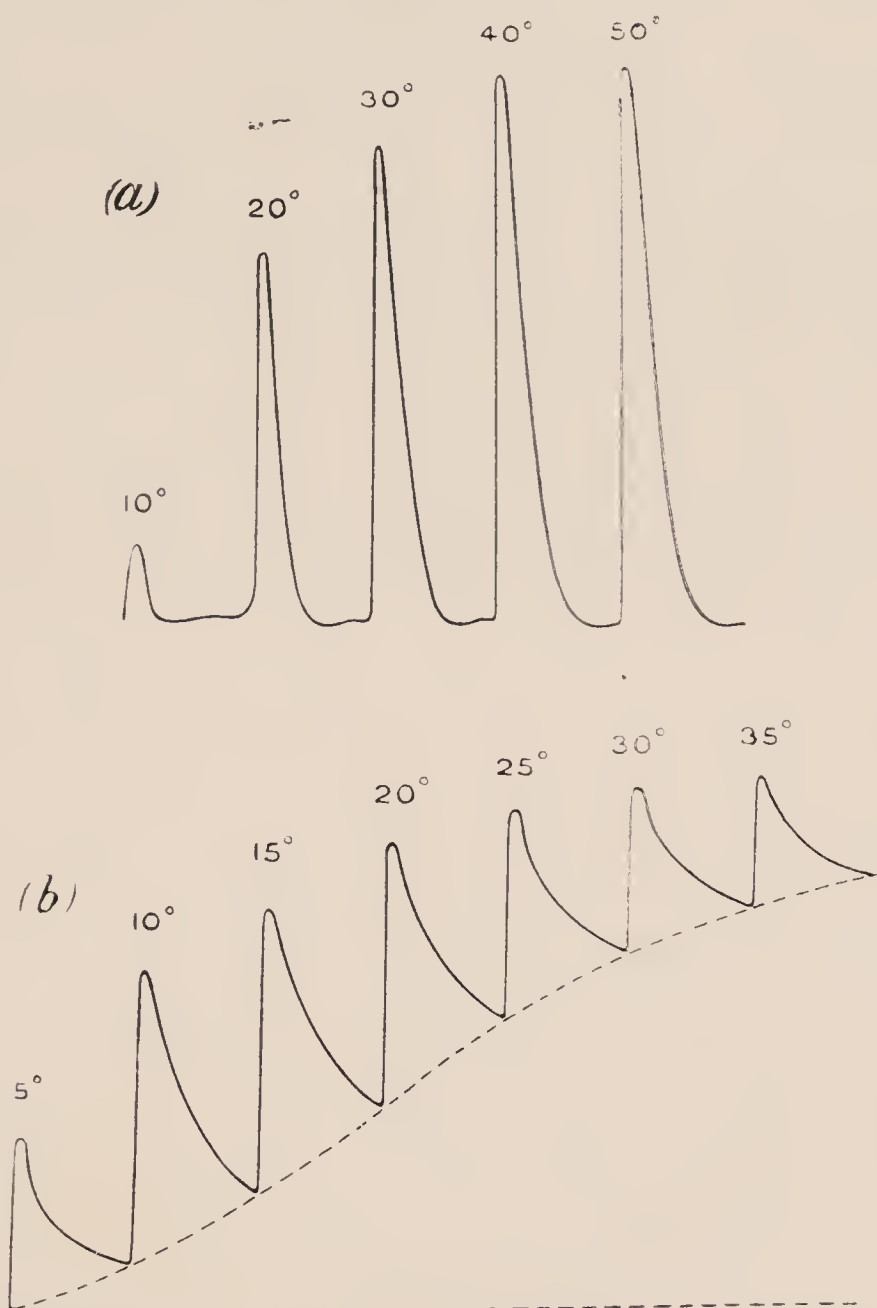


FIG. 34.—RESPONSES TO INCREASING STIMULUS OBTAINED WITH TWO SPECIMENS OF STALK OF CAULIFLOWER

In (a) fatigue is absent, in (b) it is present.

series therefore starts from a position of perfect equilibrium, and the height of the single responses increases with increasing stimulation. But in the second case,

the strain is not completely removed after any single stimulation of the series. That recovery is partial is seen by the gradual shifting of the base line upwards. In the former case the base line is horizontal and represents a condition of complete equilibrium. Now, however, the base line, or line of modified equilibrium, is tilted upwards. Thus even in this case if we measure the heights of successive responses from the line of absolute equilibrium, they will be found to increase with increasing stimulus. Ordinarily, however, we make no allowance for the shifting of the base line, measuring response rather from the place of its previous recovery, or from the point of modified equilibrium. Judged in this way, the responses undergo an apparent diminution.

## CHAPTER VIII

### PLANT RESPONSE—ON THE INFLUENCE OF TEMPERATURE

Effect of very low temperature—Influence of high temperature—Determination of death-point—Increased response as after-effect of temperature variation—Death of plant and abolition of response by the action of steam.

FOR every plant there is a range of temperature most favourable to its vital activity. Above this optimum, the vital activity diminishes, till a maximum is reached, when it ceases altogether, and if this point be maintained for a long time the plant is apt to be killed. Similarly, the vital activity is diminished if the temperature be lowered below the optimum, and again, at a minimum point it ceases, while below this minimum the plant may be killed. We may regard these maximum and minimum temperatures as the death-points. Some plants can resist these extremes better than others. Length of exposure, it should however be remembered, is also a determining factor in the question as to whether or not the plant shall survive unfavourable conditions of temperature. Thus we have hardy plants, and plants that are affected by excessive variations of temperature. Within the characteristic power of the species, there may be, again, a certain amount of individual difference.

These facts being known, I was anxious to deter-

mine whether the undoubted changes induced by temperature in the vital activity of plants would affect electrical response.

**Effect of very low temperature.**—As regards the influence of very low temperature, I had opportunities of studying the question on the sudden appearance of frost. In the previous week, when the temperature was about 10° C., I had obtained strong electric response in radishes whose value varied from .05 to .1 volt. But two or three days later, as the effect of the frost, I found electric response to have practically disappeared. A few radishes were, however, found somewhat resistant, but the electric response had, even in these cases, fallen from the average value of .075 V. under normal temperature to .003 V. after the frost. That is to say, the average sensitiveness had been reduced to about  $\frac{1}{25}$ <sup>th</sup>. On warming the frost-bitten radish to 20° C. there was an appreciable revival, as shown by increase in response. In specimens where the effect of frost had been very great, i.e. in those which showed little or no electric response, warming did not restore responsiveness. From this it would appear that frost killed some, which could not be subsequently revived, whereas others were only reduced to a condition of torpidity, from which there was revival on warming.

I now tried the effect of artificial lowering of temperature on various plants. A plant which is very easily affected by cold is a certain species of *Eucharis* lily. I first obtained responses with the leaf-stalk of this lily at the ordinary temperature of the room

(17° C.). I then placed it for fifteen minutes in a cooling chamber, temperature  $-2^{\circ}$  C., for only ten minutes, after which, on trying to obtain response, it was found to have practically disappeared. I now warmed the plant by immersing it for awhile in water at  $20^{\circ}$  C., and this produced a revival of the response (fig. 35). If the plant be subjected to low temperature for too long a time, there is then no subsequent revival.

I obtained a similar marked diminution of response with the flower-stalk of *Arum lily*, on lowering the temperature to zero.

My next attempt was to compare the sensibility of different plants to the effect of lowered temperatures.

For this purpose I chose three specimens:

(1) *Eucharis lily*; (2)

Ivy; and (3) Holly. I took their normal response at  $17^{\circ}$  C., and found that, generally speaking, they attained a fairly constant value after the third or fourth response. After taking these records of normal response, I placed the specimens in an ice-chamber,



FIG. 35.—DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE IN EUPHARIS BY LOWERING OF TEMPERATURE

- (a) Normal response at  $17^{\circ}$  C.  
 (b) The response almost disappears when plant is subjected to  $-2^{\circ}$  C. for fifteen minutes.  
 (c) Revival of response on warming to  $20^{\circ}$  C.

temperature  $0^{\circ}\text{C}.$ , for twenty-four hours, and afterwards took their records once more at the ordinary temperature of the room. From these it will be seen that while the responsiveness of *Eucharis lily*, known to be susceptible to the effect of cold, had entirely disappeared, that of the hardier plants, Holly and Ivy, showed very little change (fig. 36).

Another very curious effect that I have noticed is that when a plant approaches its death-point by reason of excessively high or low temperature, not only is its general responsiveness diminished almost to zero, but even the slight response occasionally becomes reversed.

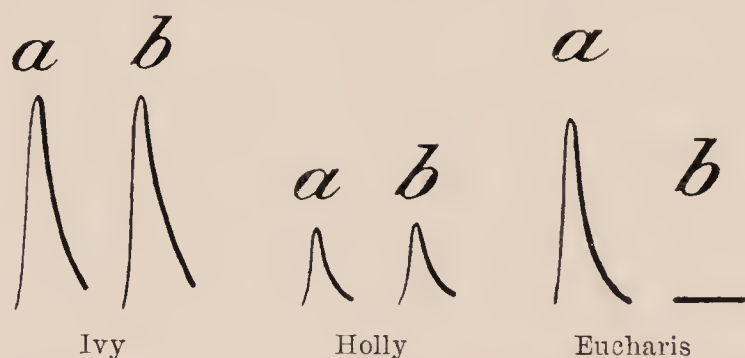


FIG. 36.—AFTER-EFFECT OF COLD ON IVY, HOLLY, AND EUCHARIS LILY

*a.* The normal response; *b.* Response after subjection to freezing temperature for twenty-four hours.

**Influence of high temperature, and determination of death-point.**—I next tried to find out whether a rise of temperature produced a depression of response, and whether the response disappeared at a maximum temperature—the temperature of death-point. For this purpose I took a batch of six radishes and obtained from them responses at gradually increasing temperatures. These specimens were obtained late in the season, and their electric responsiveness was much lower than those obtained earlier. The plant, previously kept for five minutes in water at a definite temperature

(say  $17^{\circ}$  C.), was mounted in the vibration apparatus and responses observed. The plant was then dismounted, and replaced in the water-bath at a higher temperature (say  $30^{\circ}$  C.) again, for five minutes. A second set of responses was now taken. In this way observations were made with each specimen till the temperature at which response almost or altogether ceased was reached. I give below a table of results obtained with six specimens of radish, from which it would appear that response begins to be abolished in these cases at temperatures varying from  $53^{\circ}$  to  $55^{\circ}$  C.

TABLE SHOWING EFFECT OF HIGH TEMPERATURE IN  
ABOLISHING RESPONSE

| Temperature               | Galvanometric response<br>(100 dns. = .07 V.) | Temperature               | Galvanometric response<br>(100 dns. = .07 V.) |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| (1) { $17^{\circ}$ C..... | 70 dns.                                       | (4) { $17^{\circ}$ C..... | 80 dns.                                       |
| { $53^{\circ}$ „.....     | 4 „                                           | { $55^{\circ}$ „.....     | 0 „                                           |
| (2) { $17^{\circ}$ „..... | 160 „                                         | (5) { $17^{\circ}$ „..... | 40 „                                          |
| { $53^{\circ}$ „.....     | 1 „                                           | { $60^{\circ}$ „.....     | 0 „                                           |
| (3) { $17^{\circ}$ „..... | 100 „                                         | (6) { $17^{\circ}$ „..... | 60 „                                          |
| { $50^{\circ}$ „.....     | 2 „                                           | { $55^{\circ}$ „.....     | 0 „                                           |

**Electric heating.**—The experiments just described were, however, rather troublesome, inasmuch as, in order to produce each variation of temperature, the specimen had to be taken out of the apparatus, warmed, and remounted. I therefore introduced a modification by which this difficulty was obviated. The specimen was now enclosed in a glass chamber (fig. 37), which also contained a spiral of German-silver wire, through which electric currents could be sent, for the purpose of heating the chamber. By varying the intensity of the current, the temperature could be regulated at will. The specimen chosen for experiment was the leaf-stalk of celery. It was kept at each given temperature for

ten minutes, and two records were taken during that time. It was then raised by  $10^{\circ}\text{C}.$ , and the same process

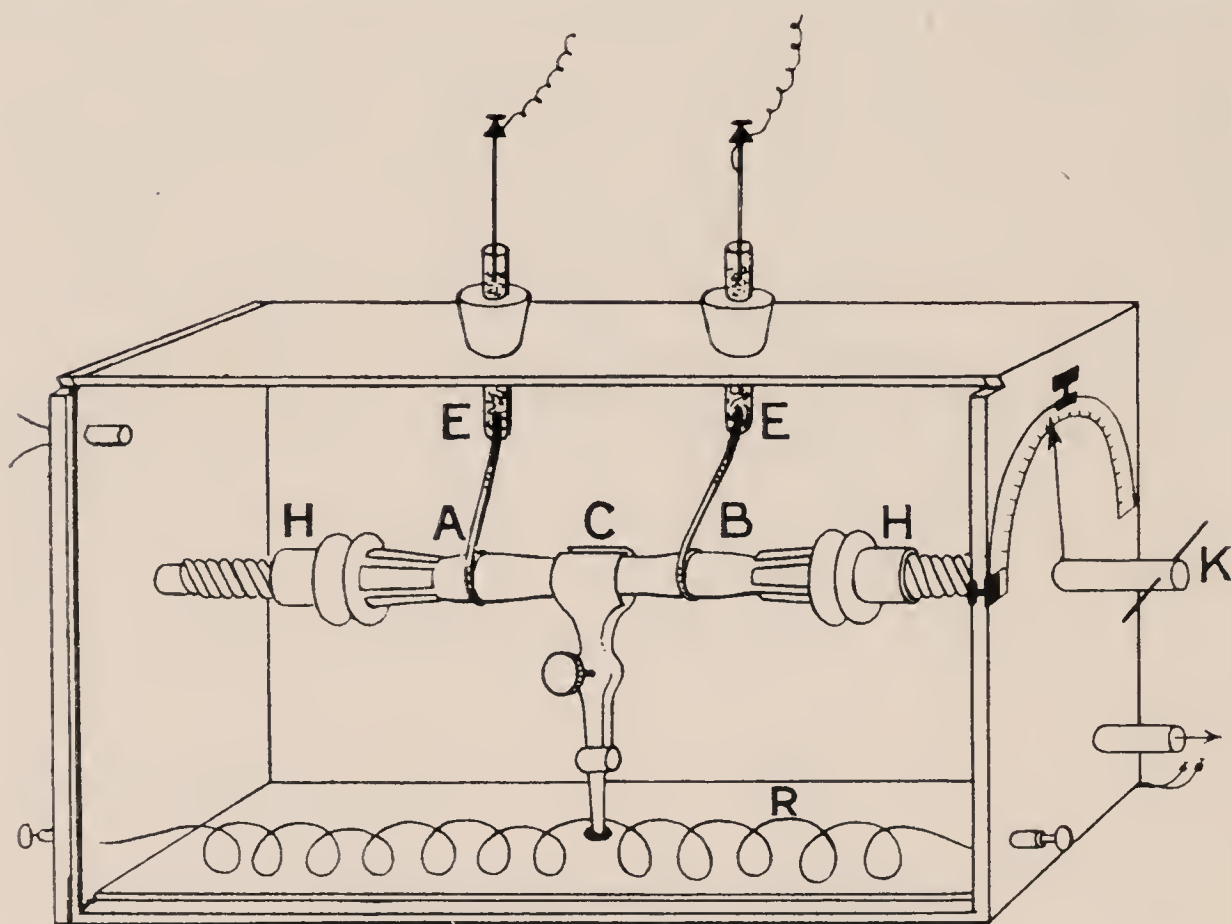


FIG. 37.—THE GLASS CHAMBER CONTAINING THE PLANT

Amplitude of vibration which determines the intensity of stimulus is measured by the graduated circle seen to the right. Temperature is regulated by the electric heating coil R. For experiments on action of anæsthetics, vapour of chloroform is blown in through the side tube.

was repeated. It will be noticed from the record (fig. 38) that in this particular case, as the temperature

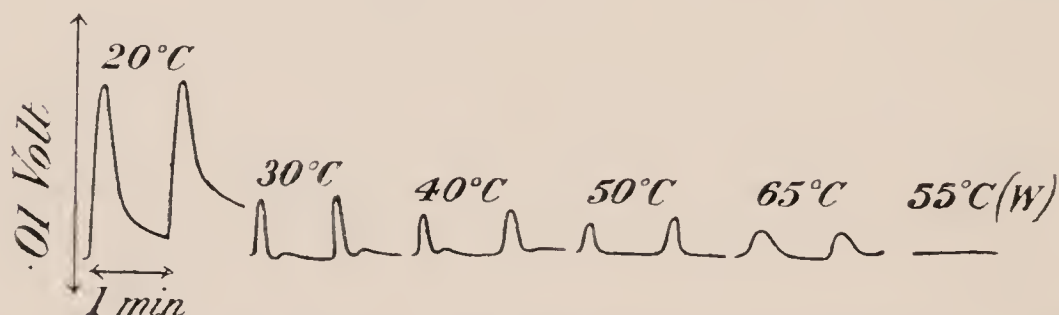


FIG. 38.—EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON RESPONSE

The response was abolished at the hot-water temperature of  $55^{\circ}\text{C}.$

rose from  $20^{\circ}\text{C}.$  to  $30^{\circ}\text{C}.$ , there was a marked diminution of response. At the same time, in this case at

least, recovery was quicker. At 20° C., for example, the response was 21 dns., and the recovery was not complete in the course of a minute. At 30° C., however, the response had been reduced to 7·5 divisions, but there was almost complete recovery in twelve seconds. As the temperature was gradually increased, a continuous decrease of response occurred. This diminution of response with increased temperature appears to be universal, but the quickening of recovery may be true of individual cases only.

TABLE SHOWING DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE WITH INCREASING  
TEMPERATURE

(·01 Volt = 35 divisions)

| Temperature | Response | Temperature | Response |
|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|
| 20° .....   | 21       | 50° .....   | 4        |
| 30° .....   | 7·5      | 65° .....   | 3        |
| 40° .....   | 5·5      |             |          |

In radishes response disappeared completely at 55° C., but with celery, heated in the manner described, I could not obtain its entire abolition at 60° C. or even higher. A noticeable circumstance, however, was the prolongation of the period of recovery at these high temperatures. I soon understood the reason of this apparent anomaly. The method adopted in the present case was that of dry heating, whereas the previous experiments had been carried on by the use of hot water. It is well known that one can stand a temperature of 100° C. without ill effects in the hot-air chamber of a Turkish bath, while immersion in water at 100° C. would be fatal.

In order to find out whether subjection to hot water would kill the celery-stalk, I took it out and placed it

for five minutes in water at  $55^{\circ}\text{C}$ . This, as will be seen from the record taken afterwards, effectively killed the plant (fig. 38, w).

**Increased sensitiveness as after-effect of temperature variation.**—A very curious effect of temperature variation is the marked increase of sensitiveness which often

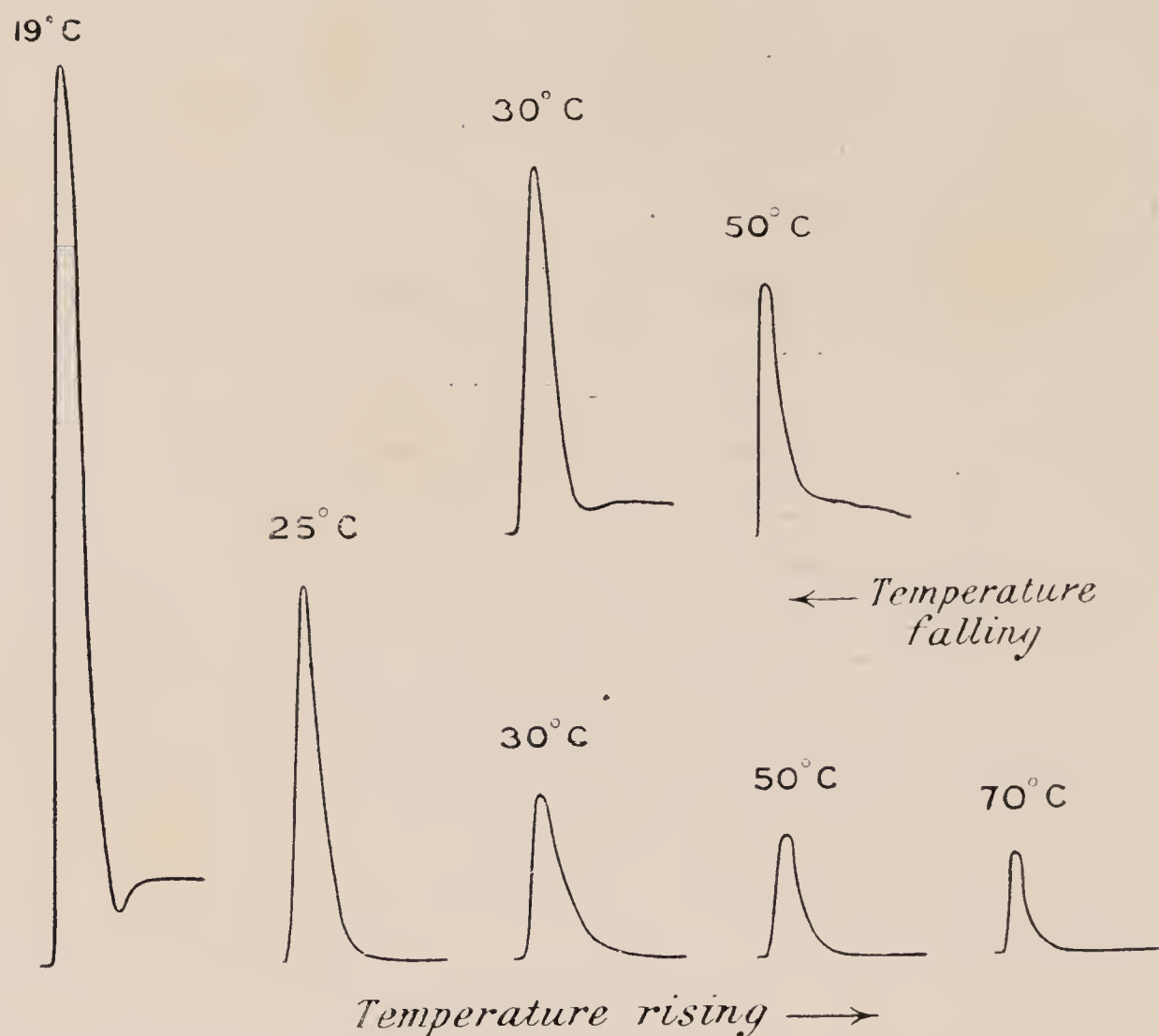


FIG. 39.—EFFECT OF RISING AND FALLING TEMPERATURE ON THE RESPONSE OF SCOTCH KALE

appears as its after-effect. I noticed this first in a series of observations where records were taken during the rise of temperature and continued while the temperature was falling (fig. 39). The temperature was adjusted by electric heating. It was found that the responses were markedly enhanced during cooling, as

compared with responses given at the same temperatures while warming (see table). Temperature variation thus seems to have a stimulating effect on response, by increasing molecular mobility in some way. The second



FIG. 40.—RECORDS OF RESPONSES IN EUCHARIS LILY DURING RISE AND FALL OF TEMPERATURE

Stimulus constant, applied at intervals of one minute. The temperature of plant-chamber gradually rose on starting current in the heating coil; on breaking current, the temperature fell gradually. Temperature corresponding to each record is given below.

Temperature rising: (1) 20°, (2) 20°, (3) 22°, (4) 38°, (5) 53°, (6) 68°, (7) 65°.  
Temperature falling: (8) 60°, (9) 51°, (10) 45°, (11) 40°, (12) 38°.

record (fig. 40) shows the variation of response in Eucharis lily (1) during the rise, and (2) during the fall

TABLE SHOWING THE VARIATION OF RESPONSE IN SCOTCH KALE DURING THE RISE AND FALL OF TEMPERATURE

| Temperature     | Response             |                       |
|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
|                 | [Temperature rising] | [Temperature falling] |
| 19° C. . . . .  | 47 dns. . . . .      | —                     |
| 25° „ . . . . . | 24 „ . . . . .       | —                     |
| 30° „ . . . . . | 11 „ . . . . .       | 23 dns. ↑             |
| 50° „ . . . . . | 8 „ . . . . .        | 16 „ ↑                |
| 70° „ . . . . . | 7 „ . . . . .        | —                     |

of temperature. Fig. 41 gives a curve of variation of response during the rise and fall of temperature.

**Point of temperature maximum.**—We have seen how, in cases of lowered temperature, response is abolished earlier in plants like *Eucharis*, which are affected by cold, than in the hardier plants such as Holly and Ivy. Plants again are unequally affected as regards the upper range. In the case of Scotch kale, for instance, response disappears after ten minutes of water temperature of about  $55^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., but with *Eucharis* fairly marked response can still be obtained after such

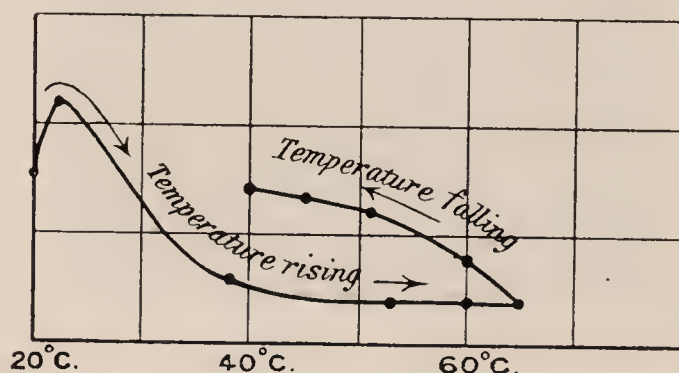


FIG. 41.—CURVE SHOWING VARIATION OF RESPONSE IN *EUCCHARIS* WITH THE RISE AND FALL OF TEMPERATURE

immersion and does not disappear till it has been subjected for ten minutes to hot water, at a temperature of  $65^{\circ}\text{C}$ . or even higher. The reason of this great power of resistance to heat is probably found in the fact that the *Eucharis* is a tropical plant, and is grown, in this country, in hot-houses where a comparatively high temperature is maintained.

**The effect of steam.**—I next wished to obtain a continuous record by which the effects of suddenly increased temperatures, culminating in the death of the plant, might be made evident. For this purpose I mounted the plant in the glass chamber, into which steam

could be introduced. I had chosen a specimen which gave regular response. On the introduction of steam, with the consequent sudden increase of temperature, there was a transitory augmentation of excitability. But this quickly disappeared, and in five minutes the plant was effectively killed, as will be seen graphically illustrated in the record (fig. 42).

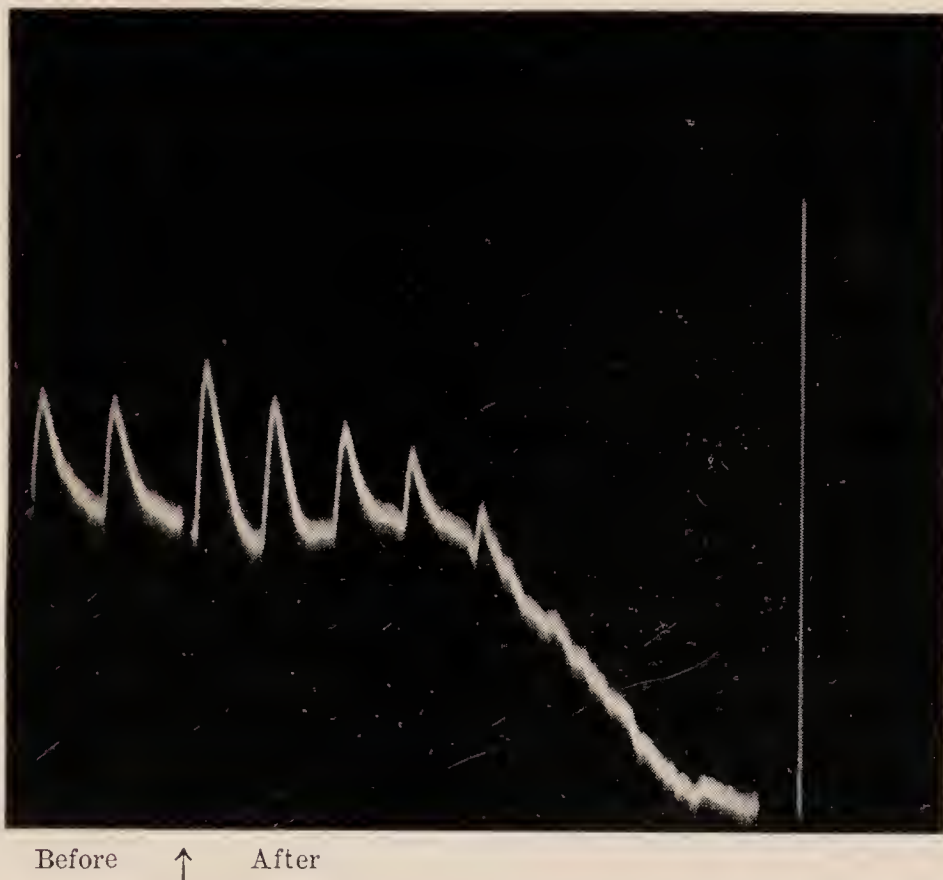


FIG. 42.—EFFECT OF STEAM IN KILLING RESPONSE

The two records to the left exhibit normal response at 17° C. Sudden warming by steam produced at first an increase of response, but five minutes' exposure to steam killed the plant (carrot) and abolished the response. Vibrational stimulus of 30° applied at intervals of one minute; vertical line = 1 volt.

It will thus be seen that those modifications of vital activity which are produced in plants by temperature variation can be very accurately gauged by electric response. Indeed it may be said that there is no other method by which the moment of cessation of vitality can be so satisfactorily distinguished. Ordinarily, we

are able to judge that a plant has died, only after various indirect effects of death, such as withering, have begun to appear. But in the electric response we have an immediate indication of the arrest of vitality, and we are thereby enabled to determine the death-point, which it is impossible to do by any other means.

It may be mentioned here that the explanation suggested by Kunkel, of the response being due to movement of water in the plant, is inadequate. For in that case we should expect a definite stimulation to be under all conditions followed by a definite electric response, whose intensity and sign should remain invariable. But we find, instead, the response to be profoundly modified by any influence which affects the vitality of the plant. For instance, the response is at its maximum at an optimum temperature, a rise of a few degrees producing a profound depression; the response disappears at the maximum and minimum temperatures, and is revived when brought back to the optimum. Anæsthetics and poisons abolish the response. Again, we have the response undergoing an actual reversal when the tissue is stale. All these facts show that mere movement of water could not be the effective cause of plant response.

## CHAPTER IX

### PLANT RESPONSE—EFFECT OF ANÆSTHETICS AND POISONS

Effect of anæsthetics, a test of vital character of response—Effect of chloroform—Effect of chloral—Effect of formalin—Method in which response is unaffected by variation of resistance—Advantage of block method—Effect of dose.

THE most important test by which vital phenomena are distinguished is the influence on response of narcotics and poisons. For example, a nerve when narcotised by chloroform exhibits a diminishing response as the action of the anæsthetic proceeds. (See below, fig. 43.) Similarly, various poisons have the effect of permanently abolishing all response. Thus a nerve is killed by strong alkalis and strong acids. I have already shown how plants which previously gave strong response did not, after application of an anæsthetic or poison, give any response at all. In these cases it was the last stage only that could be observed. But it appeared important to be able to trace the growing effect of anæsthetisation or poisoning throughout the process. There were, however, two conditions which it at first appeared difficult to meet. First it was necessary to find a specimen which would normally exhibit no fatigue, and give rise for a long time to a uniform series

of response. The immediate changes made in the response, in consequence of the application of chemical reagents, could then be demonstrated in a striking manner. And with a little trouble, specimens can be secured in which perfect regularity of response is found. The record given in fig. 16, obtained with a specimen of radish, shows how possible it is to secure plants in which response is absolutely regular. I subjected this to uniform stimulation at intervals of one minute, during half an hour, without detecting the least variation

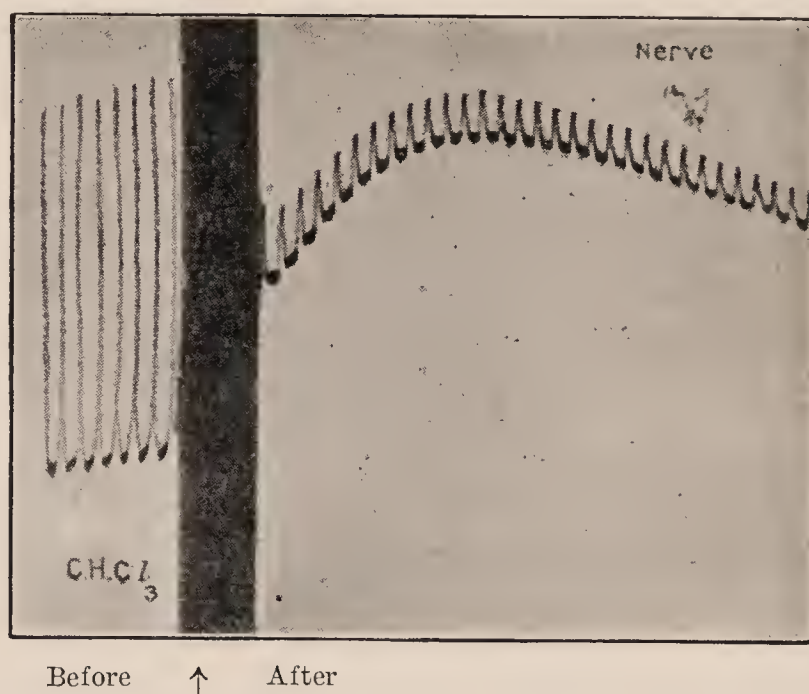


FIG. 43.—EFFECT OF CHLOROFORM ON NERVE RESPONSE (WALLER)

in the responses. But it is of course easier to find others in which the responses as a whole may be taken as regular, though there may be slight rhythmic fluctuations. And even in these cases the effect of reagents is too marked and sudden to escape notice.

For the obtaining of constant and strong response I found the best materials to be carrot and radish, selected individuals from which gave most satisfactory results. The carrots were at their best in August and September,

after which their sensitiveness rapidly declined. Later, being obliged to seek for other specimens, I came upon radish, which gave good results in the early part of November; but the setting-in of the frost had a prejudicial effect on its responsiveness. Less perfect than these, but still serviceable, are the leaf-stalks of turnip and cauliflower. In these the successive responses as a whole may be regarded as regular, though a curious alternation is sometimes noticed, which, however, has a regularity of its own.

My second misgiving was as to whether the action of reagents would be sufficiently rapid to display itself within the time limit of a photographic record. This would of course depend in turn upon the rapidity with which the tissues of the plant could absorb the reagent and be affected by it. It was a surprise to me to find that, with good specimens, the effect was manifested in the course of so short a time as a minute or so.

**Effect of chloroform.**—In studying the effect of chemical reagents in plants, the method is precisely similar to that employed with nerve; that is to say, where vapour of chloroform is used, it is blown into the plant chamber. In cases of liquid reagents, they are applied on the points of contact A and B and their close neighbourhood. The mode of experiment was (1) to obtain a series of normal responses to uniform stimuli, applied at regular intervals of time, say one minute, the record being taken the while on a photographic plate. (2) Without interrupting this procedure, the anæsthetic agent, vapour of chloroform, was blown into the closed chamber containing the plant.

It will be seen how rapidly chloroform produces depression of response (fig. 44), and how the effect grows with time. In these experiments with plants, the same curious shifting of the zero line is sometimes noticed as in nerve when subjected similarly to the action of reagents. This is a point of minor importance, the

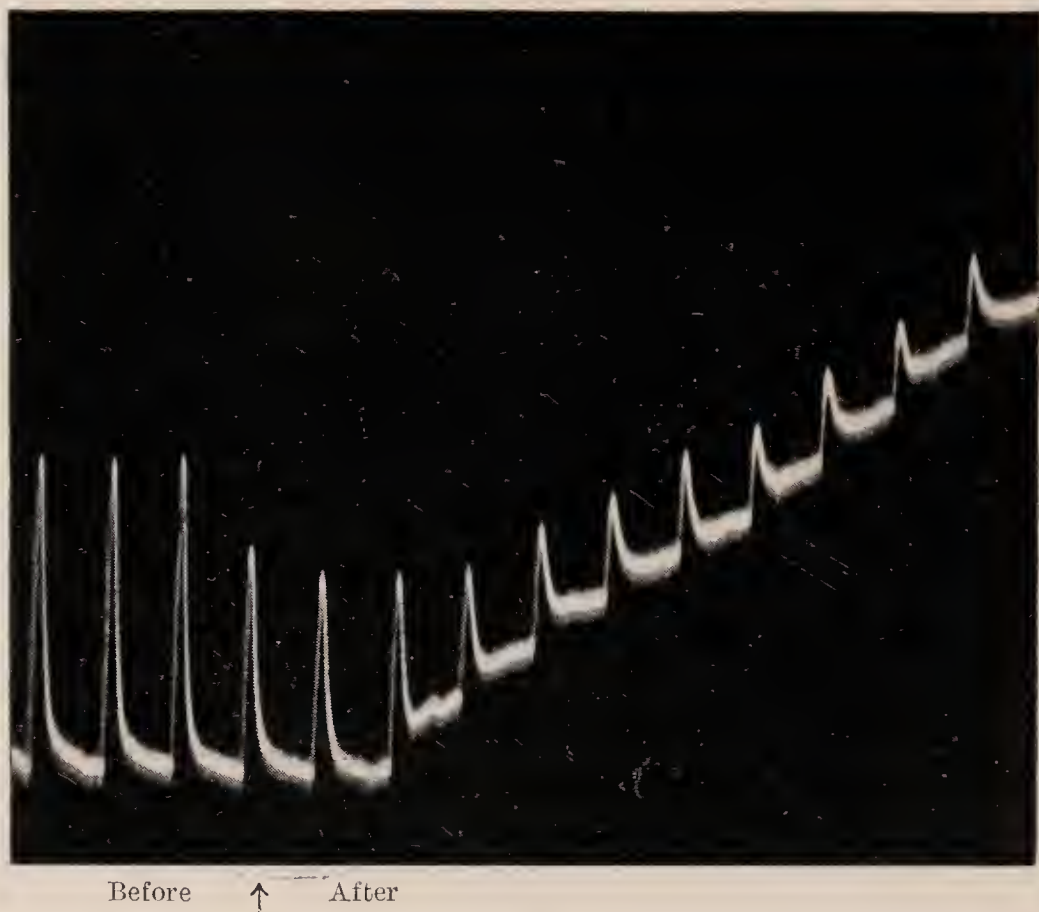


FIG. 44.—EFFECT OF CHLOROFORM ON RESPONSES OF CARROT  
Stimuli of 25° vibration at intervals of one minute.

essential point to be noticed being that the responses are rapidly reduced.

**Effects of chloral and formalin.**—I give below (figs. 45, 46) two sets of records, one for the reagent chloral and the other for formalin. The reagents were applied in the form of a solution on the tissue at the two leading contacts, and the contiguous surface. The rhythmic fluctuation in the normal response shown in fig. 45 is interesting. The abrupt decline, within a

minute of the application of chloral, is also extremely well marked.

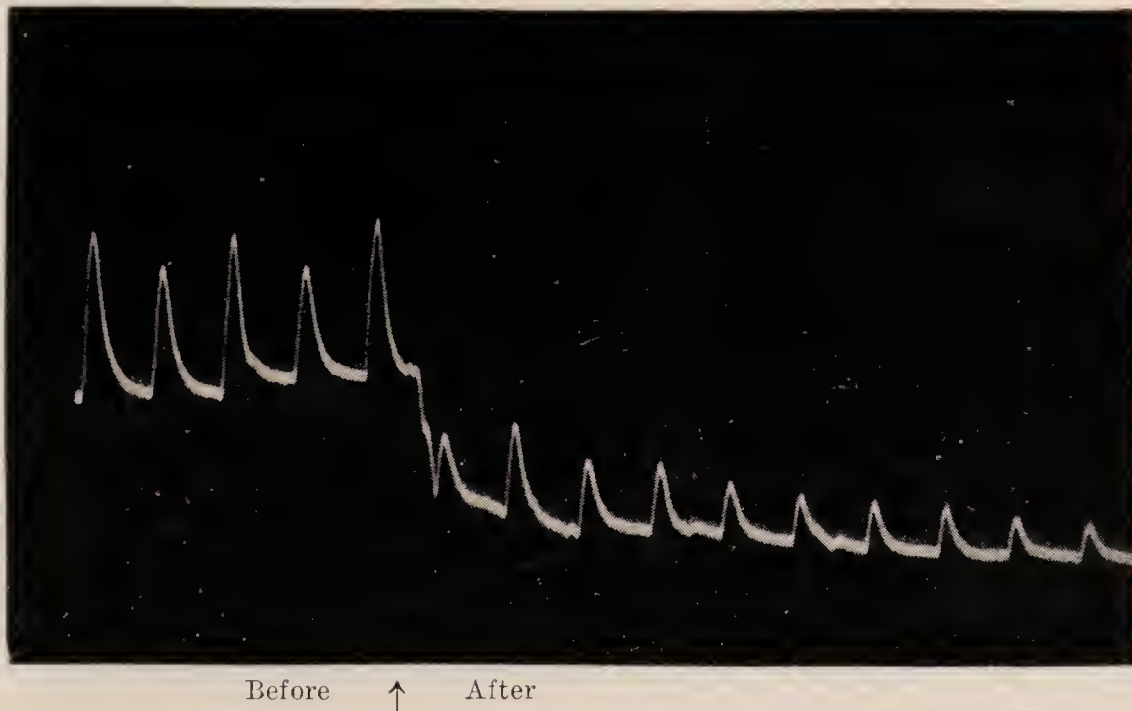


FIG. 45.—ACTION OF CHLORAL HYDRATE ON THE RESPONSES OF LEAF-STALK OF CAULIFLOWER

Vibration of  $25^{\circ}$  at intervals of one minute.

**Response unaffected by variation of resistance.**—In order to bring out clearly the main phenomena, I have postponed till now the consideration of a point of some

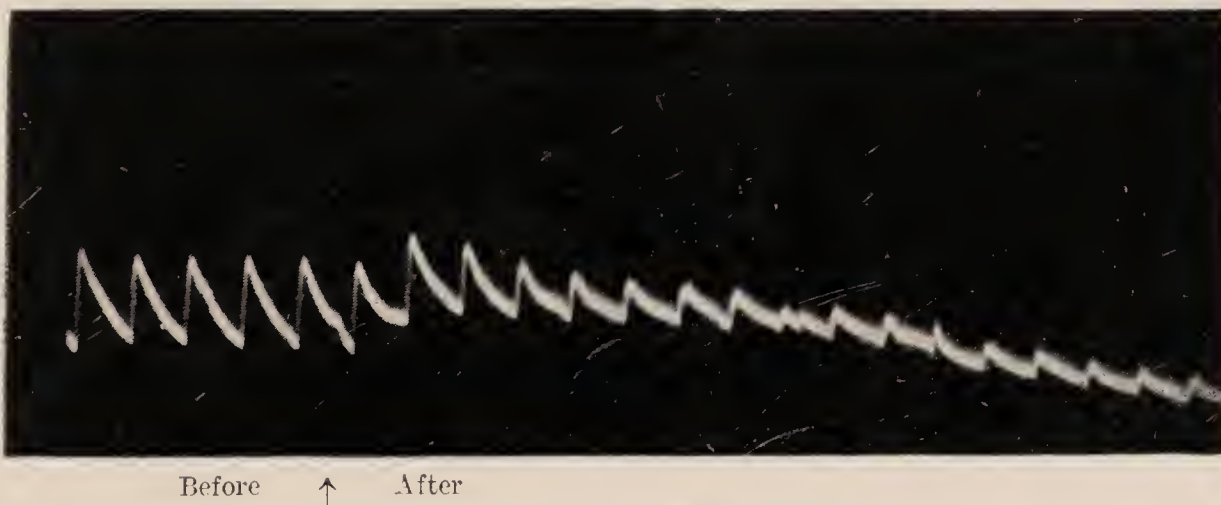


FIG. 46.—ACTION OF FORMALIN (RADISH)

difficulty. To determine the influence of a reagent in modifying the excitability of the tissue, we rely upon its effect in exalting or depressing the responsive E.M.

variation. We read this effect by means of galvanometric deflections. And if the resistance of the circuit remained constant, then an increase of galvanometer deflection would accurately indicate a heightened or depressed E.M. response, due to greater or less excitability of tissue caused by the reagent. But, by the introduction of the chemical reagent, the resistance of the tissue may undergo change, and owing to this cause, modification of response as read by the galvanometer may be produced without any E.M. variation. The observed variation of response may thus be partly owing to some unknown change of resistance, as well as to that of the E.M. variation in response to stimulus.

We may however discriminate as to how much of the observed change is due to variation of resistance by comparing the deflections produced in the galvanometer by the action of a definite small E.M.F. before and after the introduction of the reagent. If the deflections be the same in both cases, we know that the resistance has not varied. If there have been any change, the variation of deflection will show the amount, and we can make allowance accordingly.

I have however adopted another method, by which all necessity of correction is obviated, and the galvanometric deflections simply give E.M. variations, unaffected by any change in the resistance of the tissue. This is done by interposing a very large and constant resistance in the external circuit and thereby making other resistances negligible. An example will make this point clear. Taking a carrot as the vegetable tissue, I found its resistance plus the resistance of the non-

polarisable electrode equal to 20,000 ohms. The introduction of a chemical reagent reduced it to 19,000 ohms. The resistance of the galvanometer is equal to 1,000 ohms. The high external resistance was 1,000,000 ohms. The variation of resistance produced in the circuit would therefore be 1,000 in  $(1,000,000 + 19,000 + 1,000)$  or one part in 1,020. Therefore the variation of galvanometric deflection due to change of resistance would be less than one part in a thousand (cf. fig. 49).

**The advantage of the block method.**—In these investigations I have used the block method, instead of that of negative variation, and I may here draw attention to the advantages which it offers. In the method of negative variation, one contact being injured, the chemical reagents act on injured and uninjured unequally, and it is conceivable that by this unequal action the resting difference of potential may be altered. But the intensity of response in the method of injury depends on this resting difference. It is thus hypothetically possible that on the method of negative variation there might be changes in the responses caused by variation of the resting difference, and not necessarily due to the stimulating or depressing effect of the reagent on the tissue.

But by the block method the two contacts are made with uninjured surfaces, and the effect of reagents on both is similar. Thus no advantage is given to one contact over the other. The changes now detected in response are therefore due to no adventitious circumstance, but to the reagent itself. If further verification

be desired as to the effect of the reagent, we can obtain it by alternate stimulation of the A and B ends. Both ends will then show the given change. I give below a record of responses given by two ends of leaf-stalk of turnip, stimulated alternately in the manner described. The stalk used was slightly conical, and owing to this difference between the A and B ends the responses given by one end were slightly different from those given by the other, though the stimuli were

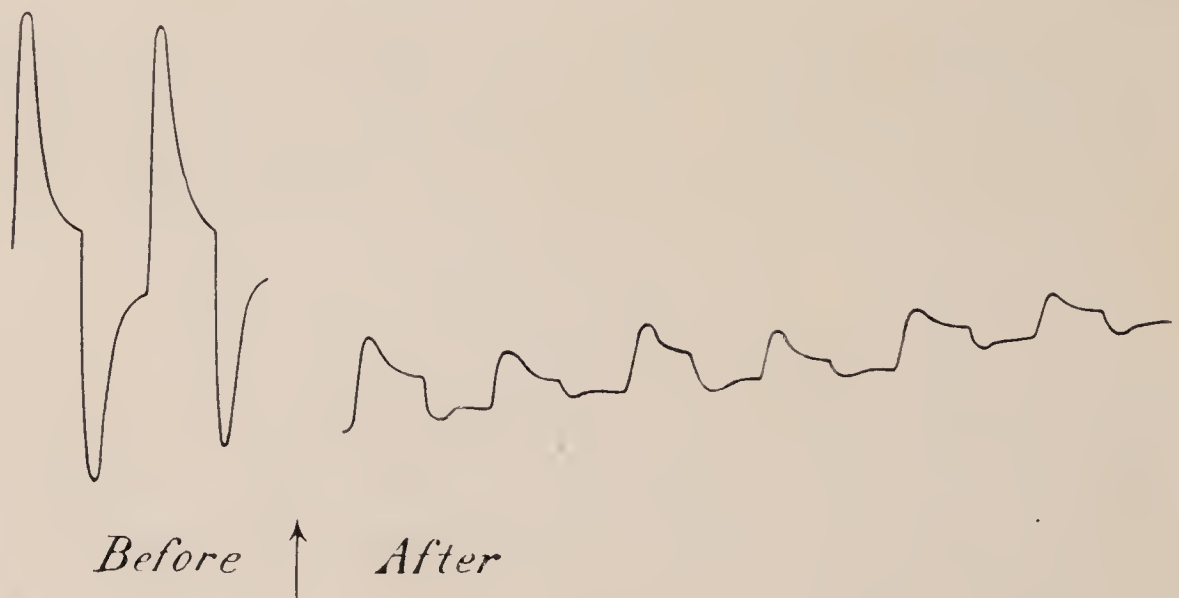


FIG. 47.—ABOLITION OF RESPONSE AT BOTH A AND B ENDS BY THE ACTION OF NaOH

Stimuli of 30° vibration were applied at intervals of one minute to A and B alternately. Response was completely abolished twenty-four minutes after application of NaOH.

equal. A few drops of 10 per cent. solution of NaOH was applied to both the ends. It will be seen how quickly this reagent abolished the response of both ends (fig. 47).

**Effect of dose.**—It is sometimes found that while a reagent acts as a poison when given in large quantities, it may act as a stimulant in small doses. Of the two following records fig. 48 shows the slight stimulating

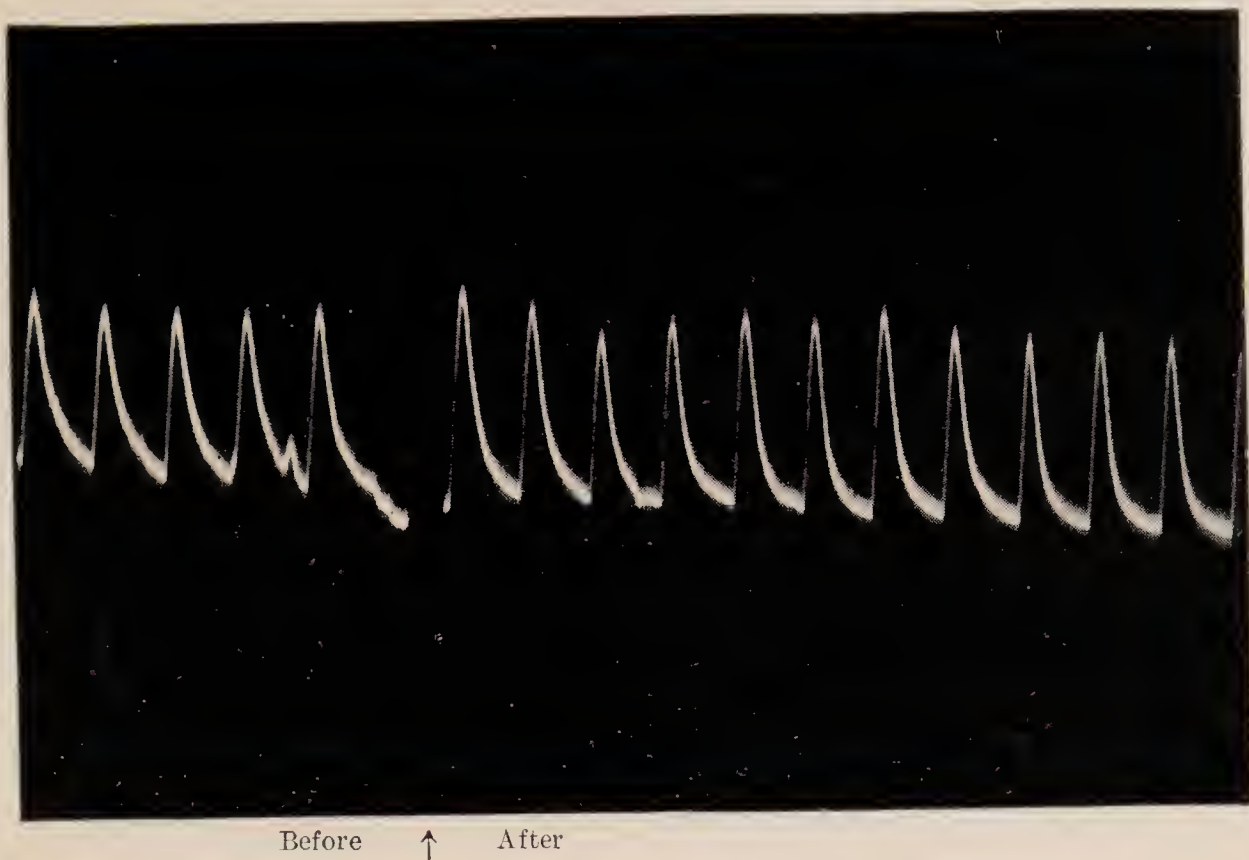


FIG. 48.—STIMULATING ACTION OF VERY DILUTE KOH

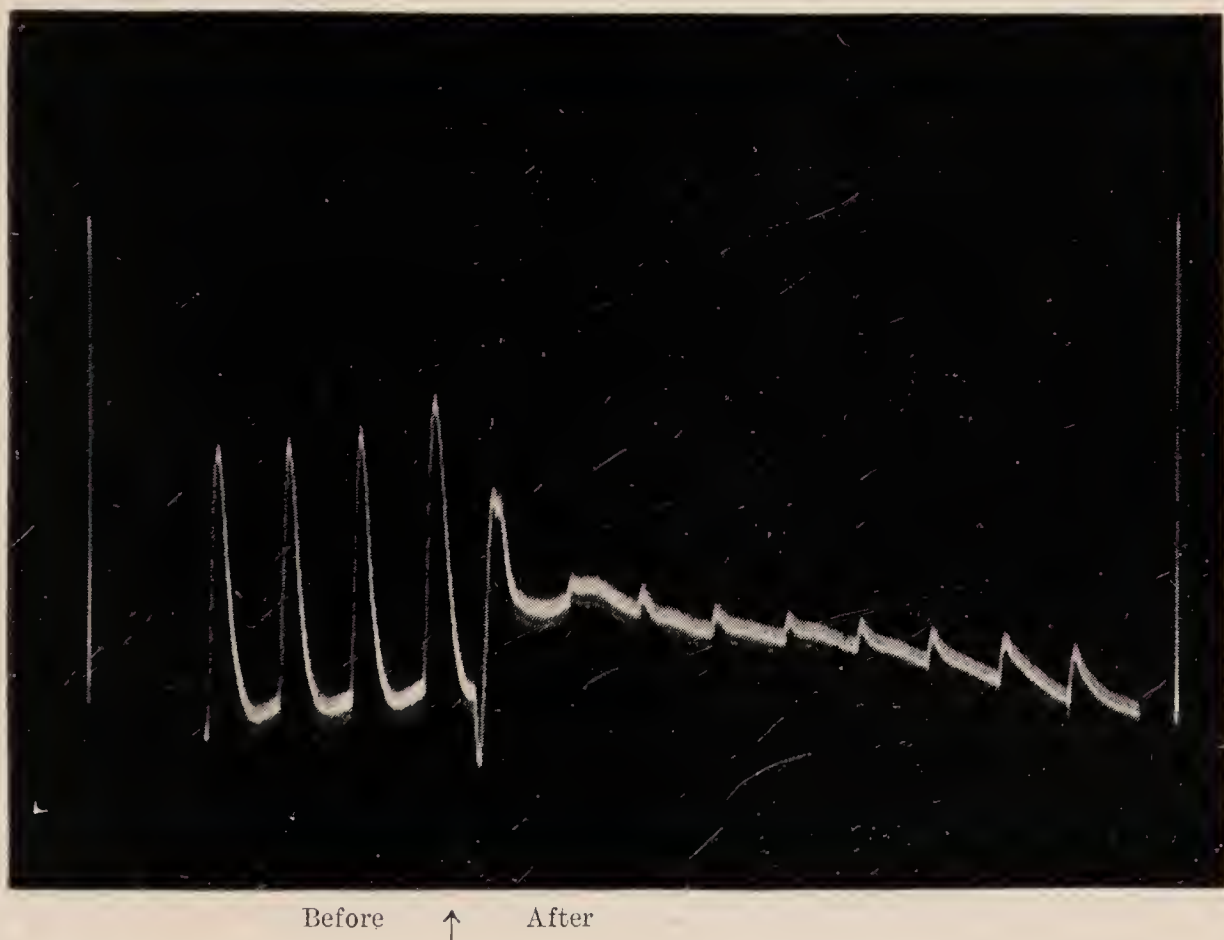


FIG. 49.—NEARLY COMPLETE ABOLITION OF RESPONSE BY STRONG KOH

The two vertical lines are galvanometer deflections due to .1 volt, before and after the application of reagent. It will be noticed that the total resistance remains unchanged.

effect of very dilute KOH, and fig. 49 exhibits nearly complete abolition of response by the action of the same reagent when given in stronger doses.

So we see that, judged by the final criterion of the effect produced by anæsthetics and poisons, the plant response fulfils the test of vital phenomenon. In previous chapters we have found that in the matter of response by negative variation, of the presence or absence of fatigue, of the relation between stimulus and response, of modification of response by high and low temperatures, and even in the matter of occasional abnormal variations such as positive response in a modified tissue, they were strictly correspondent to similar phenomena in animal tissues. The remaining test, of the influence of chemical reagents, having now been applied, a complete parallelism may be held to have been established between plant response on the one hand, and that of animal tissue on the other.

## CHAPTER X

## RESPONSE IN METALS

Is response found in inorganic substances?—Experiment on tin, block method—Anomalies of existing terminology—Response by method of depression—Response by method of exaltation.

WE have now seen that the electrical sign of life is not confined to animals, but is also found in plants. And we have seen how electrical response serves as an index to the vital activity of the plant, how with the arrest of this vital activity electrical response is also arrested temporarily, as in the case amongst others of anæsthetic action, and permanently, for instance under the action of poisons. Thus living tissues—both animal and vegetable—may pass from a responsive to an irresponsible condition, from which latter there may or may not be subsequent revival.

Hitherto, as already said, electrical response in animals has been regarded as a purely physiological phenomenon. We have proved by various tests that response in plants is of the same character. And we have seen that by physiological phenomena are generally understood those of which no physical explanation can be offered, they being supposed to be due to the play of some unknown vital force existing in living substances and giving rise to electric response to stimulation as one of its manifestations.

**Is response found in inorganic substances?**<sup>1</sup>—It is now for us, however, to examine into the alleged super-physical character of these phenomena by stimulating inorganic substances and discovering whether they do or do not give rise to the same electrical mode of response which was supposed to be the special characteristic of living substances. *We shall use the same apparatus and the same mode of stimulation as those employed in obtaining plant response, merely substituting, for the stalk of a plant, a metallic wire, say 'tin' (fig. 50).* Any other metal could be used instead of tin.

**Experiment on tin, block method.**—Let us then take a piece of tin wire<sup>2</sup> from which all strains have been previously removed by annealing, and hold it clamped in the middle at C. If the strains have been successfully removed A and B will be found iso-electric, and no current will pass through the galvanometer. If A and B are not exactly similar, there will be a slight current. But this will not materially affect the results to be described presently, the slight existing current merely adding itself algebraically to the current of response.

If we now stimulate the end A by taps, or better

<sup>1</sup> Following another line of inquiry I obtained response to electric stimulus in inorganic substances using the method of conductivity variation (see 'De la Généralité des Phénomènes Moléculaires Produits par l'Electricité sur la Matière Inorganique et sur la Matière Vivante,' *Travaux du Congrès International de Physique, Paris, 1900*; and also 'On Similarities of Effect of Electric Stimulus on Inorganic and Living Substances,' *British Association 1900*. See *Electrician*). To bring out the parallelism in all details between the inorganic and living response, I have in the following chapters used the method of electro-motive variation employed by physiologists.

<sup>2</sup> By 'tin' is meant an alloy of tin and lead used as electric fuse.

still by torsional vibration, a transitory 'current of action' will be found to flow in the wire from B to A, from the unstimulated to the stimulated, and in the galvanometer from the stimulated to the unstimulated. Stimulation of B will give rise to a current in an opposite direction.

**Experiment to exhibit the balancing effect.**—If the wire has been carefully annealed, the molecular condition of its different portions is found to be approximately the same. If such a wire be held at the 'balancing

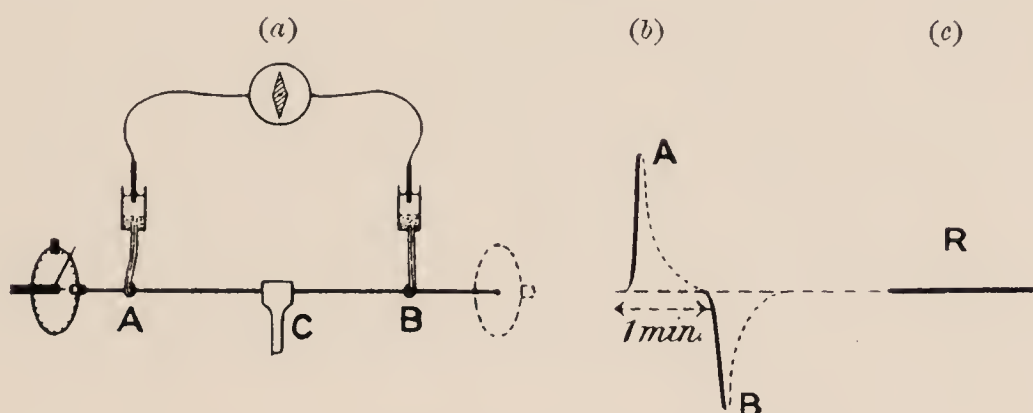


FIG. 50.—ELECTRIC RESPONSE IN METALS

- (a) Method of block; (b) Equal and opposite responses when the ends A and B are stimulated; the dotted portions of the curves show recovery; (c) Balancing effect when both the ends are stimulated simultaneously.

point' (which is at or near the middle) by the clamp, and a quick vibration, say, of  $90^\circ$  be given to A, an upward deflection will be produced; if a vibration of  $90^\circ$  be given to B, there will be an equal downward deflection. If now both the ends A and B are vibrated simultaneously, the responsive E.M. variation at the two ends will continuously balance each other and the galvanometer spot will remain quiescent (fig. 50, A, B, R). This balance will be still maintained when the block is removed and the wire is vibrated as a whole. It is to be remembered that with the length of wire constant,

the intensity of stimulus increases with the amplitude of vibration. Again, keeping the amplitude constant, the intensity of stimulus is increased by shortening the wire. Hence it will be seen that if the clamp be shifted from the balancing point towards A, simultaneous vibration of A and B through  $90^\circ$  will now give a resultant upward deflection, showing that the A response is now relatively stronger. Thus keeping the rest of the circuit untouched, merely moving the clamp from the left, past the balancing point to the right, we get either a positive, or zero, or negative, resultant effect.

In tin the current of response is from the less to the more excited point. In the retina also, we found the current of action flowing from the less stimulated to the more stimulated, and as that is known as a positive response, we shall consider the normal response of tin to be in like manner positive.

Just as the response of retina or nerve, under certain molecular conditions, undergoes reversal, the positive being then converted into negative, and negative into positive, so it will be shown that the response in metallic wires under certain conditions is found to undergo reversal.

**Anomalies of present terminology.**—When there is no current of injury, a particular current of response can hardly be called a negative, or positive, *variation*. Such nomenclature is purely arbitrary, and leads, as will be shown, to much confusion. A more definite terminology, free from misunderstanding, would be, as already said, to regard the current towards the more stimulated as positive, and that towards the less stimulated, in tissue or wire, as negative.

The stimulated end of tin, say the end A, thus becomes

zincoïd, i.e. the current through the electrolyte (non-polarisable electrodes with interposed galvanometer) is from A to B, and *through the wire*, from the less stimulated B to the more stimulated A. Conversely, when B is stimulated, the action current flows round the circuit in an opposite direction. This positive is the most usual form of response, but there are cases where the response is negative.

In order to show that normally speaking a stimulated wire becomes zincoïd, and also to show once more the anomalies into which we may fall by adopting no more definite terminology than that of negative variation, I have devised the following experiment (fig. 51). Let us take a bar, one half of which is zinc and the other half copper, clamped in the middle, so that a disturbance produced at one end may not reach the other; the two ends are connected to a galvanometer through non-polarisable electrodes. The current through the electrolyte (non-polarisable electrodes and interposed galvanometer) will then flow from left to right. We must remember that metals under stimulation generally become, in an electrical sense, more zinc-like. On vibrating the copper end (inasmuch as copper would then become more zinc-like) the difference of potential between zinc and copper ought to be diminished, and the current flowing in the circuit would therefore be lessened. But vibration of the zinc end ought to increase the potential difference, and there ought to be then an increase of current during stimulation of zinc.

In the particular experiment of fig. 51, the E.M.F. between the zinc and copper ends was found to be  $\cdot 85$  volt. This was balanced by a potentiometer arrangement, so that the galvanometer spot came to zero. On vibrating the zinc wire, a deflection of 33 dns. was obtained, in a direction which

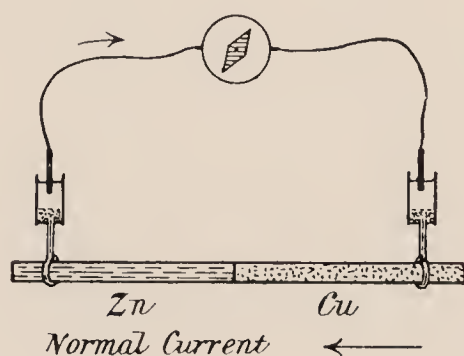


FIG. 51. — CURRENT OF RESPONSE TOWARDS THE STIMULATED END

Hence when Cu stimulated: action current  $\rightarrow$ , normal E.M.F. diminished ( $\cdot 85 - \cdot 009$ ) V.

When Zn stimulated: action current  $\leftarrow$ , normal E.M.F. increased ( $\cdot 85 + \cdot 013$ ) V.

showed an *increase* of E.M.F. On stopping the vibration, the spot of light came back to zero. On now vibrating the copper wire, a deflection of 23 dns. was obtained in an opposite direction, showing a *diminution* of E.M.F. This transitory responsive variation disappeared on the cessation of disturbance.

By disturbing the balance of the potentiometer, the galvanometer deflection due to a known increase of E.M.F. was found from which the absolute E.M. variation caused by disturbance of copper or zinc was determined.

It was thus found that stimulation of zinc had increased the P.D. by fifteen parts in 1,000, whereas stimulation of copper had decreased it by eleven parts in 1,000. According to the old terminology, the response due to stimulation of zinc would have been regarded as positive variation, that of copper negative. The responses however are not essentially opposite in character, the action current in the bar being in both cases towards the more excited. For this reason it would be preferable, as already said, to employ the terms positive and negative in the sense I have suggested, i.e. positive, when the current in the acted substance is towards the more excited, and negative, when towards the less excited. The method of block is, as I have already shown, the most perfect for the study of these responses.

In the experiment fig. 50, if the block is abolished and the wire is struck in the middle, a wave of molecular disturbance will reach A and B. The mechanical and the attendant electrical disturbance will at these points reach a maximum and then gradually subside. The resultant effect in the galvanometer will be due to  $E_A - E_B$  when  $E_A$  and  $E_B$  are the electrical variations produced at A and B by the stimulus. The electric changes at A and B will continuously balance each other, and the resultant effect on the galvanometer will be zero : (a) if

the exciting disturbance reaches A and B at the same time and with the same intensity; (*b*) if the molecular condition is similar at the two points; and (*c*) if the rate of rise and subsidence of excitation is the same at the two points. In order that a resultant effect may be exhibited in the galvanometer, matters have to be so arranged that the disturbance may reach one point, say A, and not B, and *vice versa*. This was accomplished by means of a clamp, in the method of block. Again a resultant differential action may be obtained even when the disturbance reaches both A and B, if the electrical excitability of one point is exalted or depressed by physical or chemical means. We shall in Chap. XVI study in detail the effect of chemical reagents in producing the enhancement or depression of excitability. There are thus two other means of obtaining a resultant effect—(2) by the method of relative depression, (3) by the method of relative exaltation.

**Electric response by method of depression.**—We may thus by reducing or abolishing the excitability of one end by means of suitable chemical reagents (so-called method of injury) obtain response in metals without a block. The entire length of the wire may then be stimulated and a resultant response will be produced, owing to the difference between the excitability of the two ends. A piece of tin wire is taken, and one normal contact is made at A (strip of cloth moistened with water, or very dilute salt solution). The excitability of B is depressed by a few drops of strong potash or oxalic acid. By the application of the latter there will be a small P.D. between A and B; this will simply

produce a displacement of zero. By means of a potentiometer the galvanometer spot may be brought back to the original position. The shifting of the zero will not affect the general result. The effect of mechanical stimulus is to produce a transient electromotive response, which will be superposed algebraically on the existing P.D. The deflection will take place from the modified zero to which the spot returns during recovery. On now stimulating the wire as a whole by, say, torsional vibration, the current of response will be

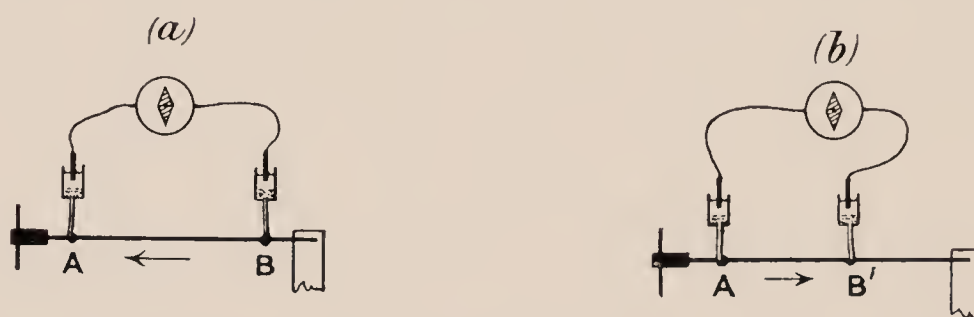


FIG. 52.—RESPONSE BY METHOD OF DEPRESSION (WITHOUT BLOCK)

When the wire is stimulated as a whole the current of response is towards the more excitable.

In (a) A is a normal contact, B has been depressed by oxalic acid; current of response is towards the more excitable A.

In (b) the same wire is used, only A is depressed by oxalic acid and a normal contact is made at a fresh point B', a little to the left of B in (a). Current of response is now from A towards the more excitable B'.

found towards the more excitable, i.e. from B to A (fig. 52, a).

A corroborative reversal experiment may next be made on the same piece of wire. The normal contact, through water or salt solution, is now made at B', a little to the left of B. The excitability of A is now depressed by oxalic acid. On stimulation of the whole wire, the current of response will now be found to flow in an opposite direction—i.e. from A to B'—but still from the relatively less to the relatively more excitable (fig. 52, b).

From these experiments it will be seen how in one identical piece of wire the responsive current flows now in one direction and then in the other, in absolute conformity with theoretical considerations.

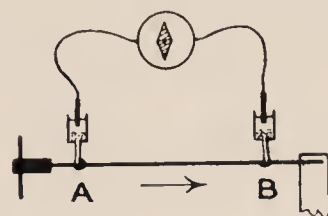


FIG. 53.—METHOD OF EXALTATION

**Method of exaltation.**—A still more striking corroboration of these results may, however, be obtained by the

The contact B is made more excitable by chemical stimulant ( $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ ). The current of response is towards the more excitable B.

converse process of relative exaltation of the responsiveness of one contact. This may be accomplished by touching one contact, say B, with a reagent which like  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  exalts the electric excitability. On stimulation of the wire, the current of response is towards the more excitable B (fig. 53).

I give four records (fig. 54) which will clearly exhibit the responses as obtained by the methods of relative depression or exaltation. In (a) B is touched with the excitant  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ , a permanent current flows from A to B, response to stimulus is in the same direction as the permanent current (positive variation). In (b) B is touched with a trace of the depressant oxalic acid, the permanent current is in the same direction as before, but the current of response is in the opposite direction (negative variation). In (c) B is touched with dilute KHO, the response is exhibited by a positive variation. In (d) B is touched with strong KHO, the response is now exhibited by a negative variation. The last two results, apparently anomalous, are due to the fact, which will be demonstrated later,

that KHO in minute quantities is an excitant, while in large quantities it is a depressant.

We have thus seen that we may obtain response (1) by block method, (2) by the method of injury, or relative depression of responsiveness of one contact,

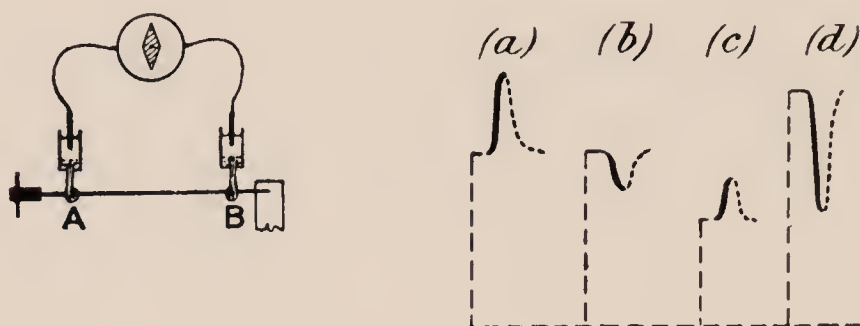


FIG. 54

|                                        | Perma-<br>nent<br>Current | Current<br>of<br>Response |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| B treated with so-<br>dium carbonate . | →                         | →                         |
| B treated with ox-<br>alic acid . . .  | →                         | ←                         |
| B treated with very<br>dilute potash . | →                         | →                         |
| B treated with<br>strong potash .      | →                         | ←                         |

Current of response is always towards the more excitable point.

- (a) Response when B is treated with sodium carbonate.—An apparent positive variation.  
 (b) Response when B is treated with oxalic acid.—An apparent negative variation.  
 (c) Response when B is treated with very dilute potash.—Positive variation.  
 (d) Response when B is treated with strong potash.—Negative variation.

The response is up when B is more excitable, and down when A is more excitable.

Lines thus ----- indicate deflection due to permanent current.

and (3) by the method of relative exaltation of responsiveness of one contact. In all these cases alike we obtain a consistent action current, which in tin is normally positive, or towards the relatively more excited.

## CHAPTER XI

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—MODIFIED APPARATUS TO EXHIBIT RESPONSE IN METALS

Conditions of obtaining quantitative measurements—Modification of the block method—Vibration cell—Application of stimulus—Graduation of the intensity of stimulus—Considerations showing that electric response is due to molecular disturbance—Test experiment—Molecular voltaic cell.

WE have already seen that metals respond to stimulus by E.M. variation, just as do animal and vegetable tissues. We have yet to see whether the similarity extends to this point only, or goes still further, whether the response-curves of living and inorganic are alike, and whether the inorganic response-curve is modified, as living response was found to be, by the influence of external agencies. If so, are the modifications similar? What are the effects of superposition of stimuli? Is there fatigue? If there be, in what way does it affect the curves? And lastly, is the response of metals exalted or depressed by the action of chemical reagents?

**Conditions of obtaining quantitative measurements.—**In order to carry out these investigations, it is necessary to remove all sources of uncertainty, and obtain quantitative measurements. Many difficulties at first presented themselves in the course of this attempt, but they were

completely removed by the adoption of the following experimental modification. In the simple arrangement for qualitative demonstration of response in metals previously described, successive experiments will not give results which are strictly comparable (1) unless the resistance of the circuit be maintained constant. This would necessitate the adoption of some plan for keeping the electrolytic contacts at A and B absolutely invariable. There should then be no chance of any shifting or variation of contact. (2) There must also be some means of applying successive stimuli of equal intensity. (3) And for certain further experiments it will be necessary to have some way of gradually increasing or decreasing the stimuli in a definite manner.

**Modification of the block method.**—By consideration of the following experimental modifications of the block method (fig. 55), it will be found easy to construct a perfected form of apparatus, in which all these conditions are fully met. The essentials to be kept in mind were the introduction of a complete block midway in the wire, so that the disturbance of one half should be prevented from reaching the other, and the making of a perfect electrolytic contact for the electrodes leading to the galvanometer.

Starting from the simple arrangement previously described where a straight wire is clamped in the middle (fig. 55, *a*), we next arrive at (*b*). Here the wire A B is placed in a U tube and clamped in the middle by a tightly fitting cork. Melted paraffin wax is poured to a certain depth in the bend of the tube. The two

limbs of the tube are now filled with water, till the ends A and B are completely immersed. Connection is made with the non-polarisable electrodes by the side tubes. Vibration may be imparted to either A or B by means of ebonite clip holders seen at the upper ends A B of the wire.

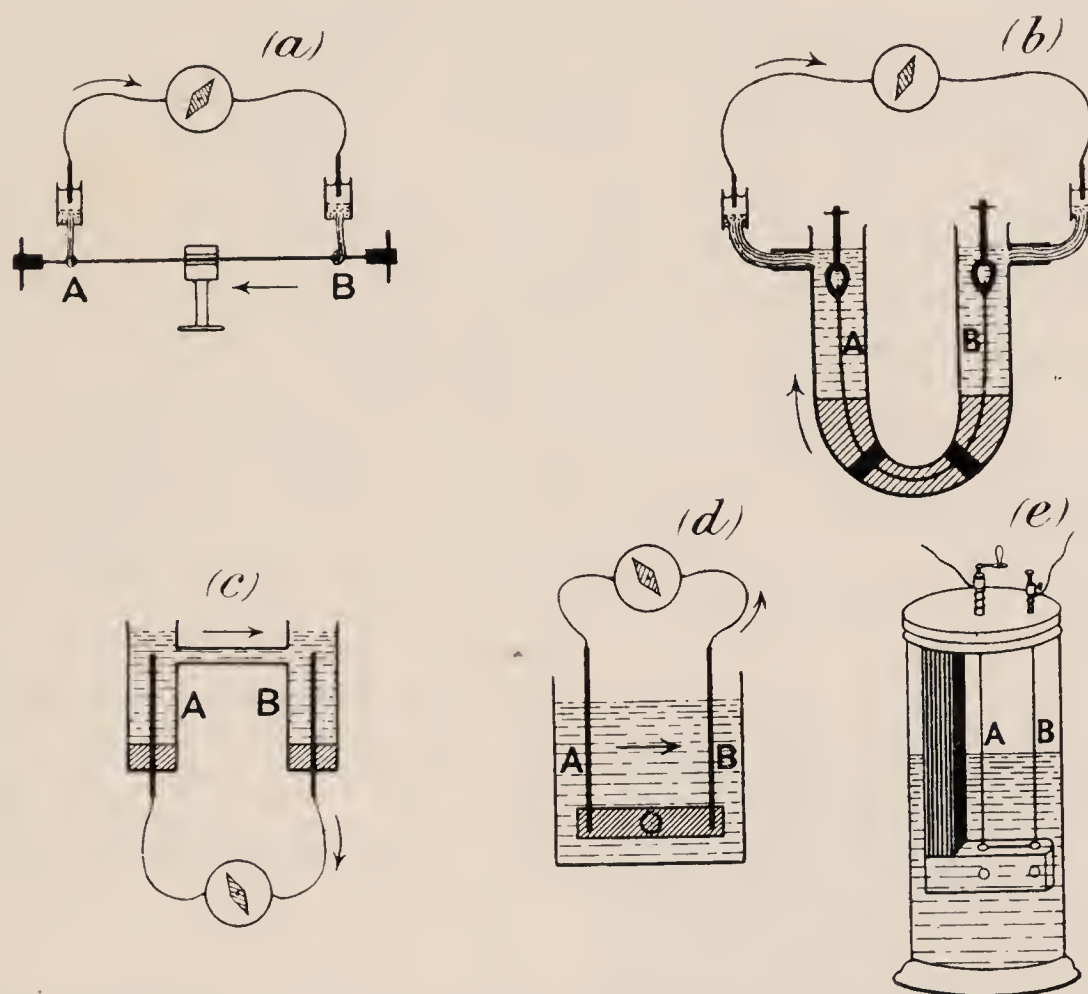


FIG. 55.—SUCCESSIVE MODIFICATIONS OF THE BLOCK METHOD FROM THE 'STRAIGHT WIRE' (a) TO 'CELL FORM' (e)

When A is excited, current of response *in the wire* is from less excited B to more excited A. Note that though the current of response is constant in direction, the galvanometer deflection in (d) will be opposite to that in (b).

It will be seen that the two limbs of the tube filled with water serve the purpose of the strip of moistened cloth used in the last experiment to make electric connections with the leading-out electrodes—with the advantage that we have here no chance of any shifting of contact or variation of surface, the contact between

the wire and the surrounding liquid being perfect and invariable.

On now vibrating the end A of the tin wire by means of the ebonite clip holder, a current will be found to flow from B to A through the wire—that is to say, towards the excited—and from A to B in the galvanometer.

The next modification (*c*) is to transfer the galvanometer from the electrolytic to the metallic part of the circuit, that is to say, it is interposed in a gap made by cutting the wire A B, the upper part of the circuit being directly connected by the electrolyte. Vibration of A will now give rise to a current of response which flows in the metallic part of the circuit with the interposed galvanometer from B to A. We see that though the direction of the current in this is the same as in the last case, yet the galvanometer deflection is now reversed, for the evident reason that we have it interposed in the metallic and not in the electrolytic part of the circuit.

The next arrangement (*d*) consists simply of the preceding placed upside down. Here A and B are held parallel to each other in an electrolytic bath (water). Mechanical vibration may now be applied to A without affecting B, and *vice versa*.

The actual apparatus, of which this is a diagrammatic representation, is seen in (*e*).

Two pieces, from the same specimen of wire, are clamped separately at their lower ends by means of ebonite screws, in an L-shaped piece of ebonite. The wires are fixed at their upper ends to two electrodes—

leading to the galvanometer—and kept moderately and uniformly stretched by spiral springs. The handle, by which a torsional vibration is imparted to the wire, may be slipped over either electrode. The amplitude of vibration is measured by means of a graduated circle.

It will be seen from these arrangements :

(1) That the cell depicted in (*e*) is essentially the same as that in (*a*).

(2) That the wires in the cell being immersed to a definite depth in the electrolyte there is always a perfect and invariable contact between the wire and the electrolyte. The difficulty as regards variation of contact is thus eliminated.

(3) That as the wires A and B are clamped separately below, we may impart a sudden molecular disturbance to either A or B by giving a quick to-and-fro (torsional) vibration round the vertical wire, as axis, by means of the handle. As the wire A is separate from B, disturbance of one will not affect the other. Vibration of A produces a current in one direction, vibration of B in the opposite direction. Thus we have means of verifying every experiment by obtaining corroborative and reversed effects. When the two wires have been brought to exactly the same molecular condition by the

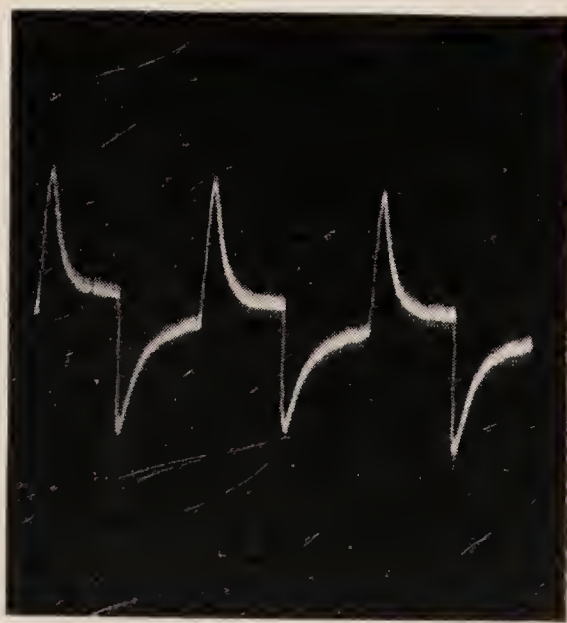


FIG. 56.—EQUAL AND OPPOSITE RESPONSES EXHIBITED BY A AND B

processes of annealing or stretching, the effects obtained on subjecting A or B to any given stimulus are always equal (fig. 56).

Usually I interpose an external resistance varying from one to five megohms according to the sensitiveness of the wire. The resistance of the electrolyte in the cell is thus relatively small, and the galvanometer deflections are proportional to the E.M. variations. It is always advisable to have a high external resistance, as by this means one is not only able to keep the deflections within the scale, but one is not troubled by slight accidental disturbances.

**Graduation of intensity of stimulus.**—If now a rapid torsional vibration be given to A or B, an E.M. variation

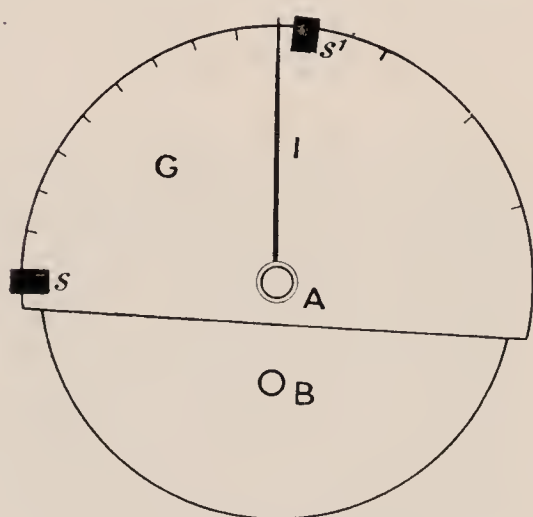


FIG. 57.—TOP VIEW OF THE VIBRATION CELL

The amplitude of vibration is determined by means of movable stops S S', fixed to the edge of the graduated circle G. The index arm I plays between the stops. (The second index arm, connected with B, and the second circle are not shown.)

will be induced. If the amplitude of vibration be kept constant, successive responses — in substances which, like tin, show no fatigue—will be found to be absolutely identical. But as 'the amplitude of vibration' is increased, response will also become enhanced (see Chap. XV).

Amplitude of vibration is measured by means of the graduated circle (fig. 57). A projecting index, in connection with the vibration-head, plays between fixed and sliding stops (S and S'), one at the zero point of the scale, and the other movable.

The amplitude of a given vibration can thus be pre-determined by the adjustment of the sliding stop. In this way we can obtain either uniform or definitely graduated stimuli.

**Considerations showing that electric response is due to molecular disturbance.**—The electromotive variation varies with the substance. With superposition of stimuli, a relatively high value is obtained in tin, amounting sometimes to nearly half a volt, whereas in silver the electromotive variation is only about  $\cdot 01$  of this value. The intensity of the response, however, does not depend on the chemical activity of the substance, for the electromotive variation in the relatively chemically inactive tin is greater than that of zinc. Again, the sign of response, positive or negative, is sometimes modified by the molecular condition of the wire (see Chap. XII).

As regards the electrolyte, dilute NaCl solution, dilute solution of bichromate of potash &c. are normal in their action, that is to say, the electric response in such electrolytes is practically the same as with water. Ordinarily I use tap-water as the electrolyte. Zinc wires in  $\text{ZnSO}_4$  solution give responses similar in character to those given by, for example, Pt or Sn in water.

**Test experiment.**—It may be urged that the E.M. effect is due in some way (1) to the friction of the vibrating wire against the liquid; or (2) to some unknown surface action, at the point in the wire of the contact of liquid and air surfaces. This second objection has already been completely met in experi-

mental modification, fig. 55, *b*, where the wire was shown to give response when kept completely immersed in water, variation of surface being thus entirely eliminated.

Both these questions may, however, be subjected to a definite and final test. When the wire to be acted on is clamped below, and vibration is imparted to it, a strong molecular disturbance is produced. If now it be carefully released from the clamp, and the wire rotated backwards and forwards, there could be little molecular disturbance, but the liquid friction and surface variation, if any, would remain. The effect of any slight disturbance outstanding owing to shaking of the wire would be relatively very small.

We can thus determine the effect of liquid friction and surface action by repeating an experiment with and without clamping. In a tin wire cell, with interposed external resistance equal to one million ohms, the wire A was subjected to a series of vibrations through  $180^\circ$ , and a deflection of 210 divisions was obtained. A corresponding negative deflection resulted on vibrating the wire B. Now A was released from the clamp, so that it could be rotated backwards and forwards in the water by means of the handle. On vibrating the wire A no measurable deflection was produced, thus showing that neither water friction nor surface variation had anything to do with the electric action. The vibration of the still clamped B gave rise to the normal strong deflection.

As all the rest of the circuit was kept absolutely the same in the two different sets of experiments, these

results conclusively prove that the responsive electromotive variation is solely due to the molecular disturbance produced by mechanical vibration in the acted wire.

A new and theoretically interesting molecular voltaic cell may thus be made, in which the two elements consist of the *same metal*. Molecular disturbance is in this case the main source of energy. A cell once made may be kept in working order for some time by pouring in a little vaseline to prevent evaporation of the liquid.

It will be shown further, in succeeding chapters, by numerous instances, that any conditions which increase molecular mobility will also increase intensity of response, and conversely that any conditions having the reverse effect will depress response.

## CHAPTER XII

## INORGANIC RESPONSE—METHODS OF ENSURING CONSISTENT RESULTS

## Preparation of wire—Effect of single stimulus.

I SHALL now proceed to describe in detail the response-curves obtained with metals. The E.M. variations resulting from stimulus range, as has been said, from  $\cdot 4$  volt to  $\cdot 01$  of that value, according to the metal employed. And as these are molecular phenomena, the effect will also depend on the molecular condition of the wire.

**Preparation of wire.**—In order to have our results thoroughly consistent, it is necessary to bring the wire itself into a normal condition for experiment. The very fact of mounting it in the cell strains it, and the after-effect of this strain may cause irregularities in the response.

For the purpose of bringing the wire to this normal state, one or all of the following devices may be used with advantage. (1) The wires obtained are usually wound on spools. It is, therefore, advisable to straighten any given length, before mounting, by holding it stretched, and rubbing it up and down with a piece of cloth. On washing with water, they are now ready for mounting in the cell.

(2) The cell is usually filled with tap-water, and a period of rest after making up, generally speaking, improves the sensitiveness. These expedients are ordinarily sufficient, but it occasionally happens that the wire has got into an abnormal condition.

In this case it will be found helpful (3) to have recourse to the process of annealing. For if response be a molecular phenomenon, then anything that increases molecular mobility will also increase its

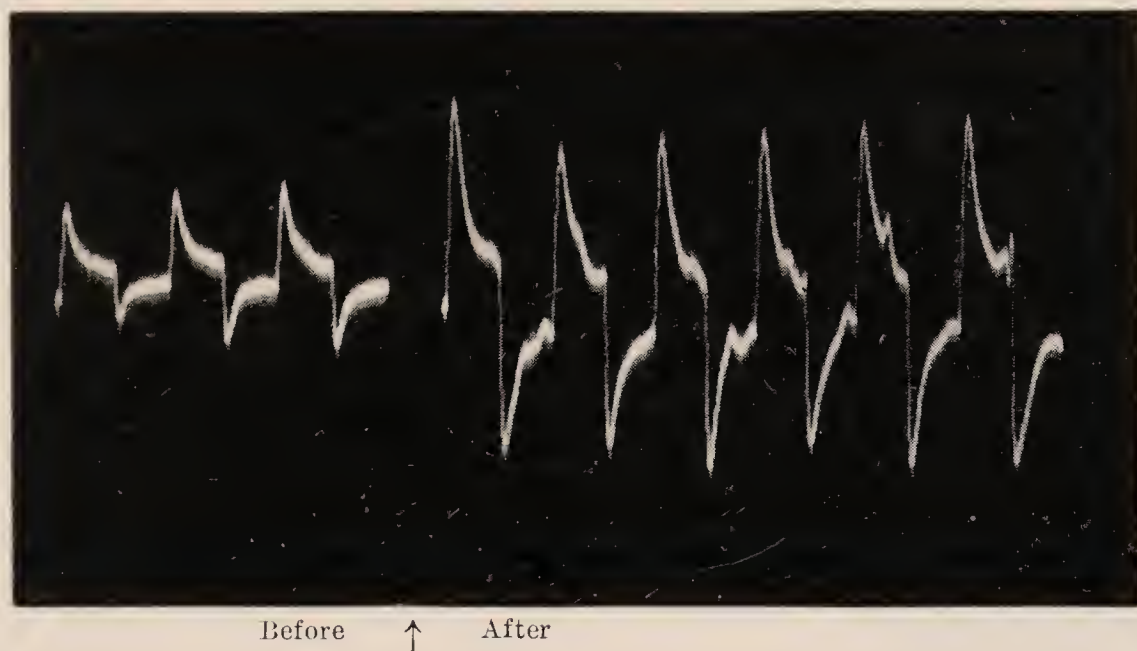


FIG. 58.—EFFECT OF ANNEALING ON INCREASING THE RESPONSE OF BOTH A AND B WIRES (TIN)

Stimuli (vibration of  $160^\circ$ ) applied at intervals of one minute.

intensity. Hence we may expect annealing to enhance responsiveness. This inference will be seen verified in the record given in fig. 58. In the case under consideration, the convenient method employed was by pouring hot water into the cell, and allowing it to stand and cool slowly. The first three pairs of responses were taken by stimulating A and B alternately, on mounting in the cell, which was filled with water. Hot water was then substituted, and the cell was

allowed to cool down to its original temperature. The six following pairs of responses were then taken. That this beneficial effect of annealing was not due to any accidental circumstance will be seen from the fact that *both* wires have their sensitiveness equally enhanced.

(4) In addition to this mode of annealing, both wires may be short-circuited and vibrated for a time. Lastly (5) slight stretching *in situ* will also sometimes be found beneficial. For this purpose I have a screw arrangement.

By one or all of these methods, with a little practice, it is always possible to bring the wires to a normal condition. The responses subsequently obtained become extraordinarily consistent. There is therefore no reason why perfect results should not be arrived at.

**Effect of single stimulus.**—The accompanying figure (fig. 59) gives a series, each of which is the response-



FIG. 59.—UNIFORM RESPONSES IN TIN

curve for a single stimulus of uniform intensity, the amplitude of vibration being kept constant. The perfect regularity of responses will be noticed in this figure. The wire after a long period of rest may be in an abnormal condition, but after a short period of stimulation the responses become extremely regular, as may be noticed in this figure. Tin is, usually speaking, almost indefatigable, and I have often obtained several hundreds of successive responses showing practically no fatigue. In the figure it will be noticed that the rising portion

of the curve is somewhat steep, and the recovery convex to the abscissa, the fall being relatively rapid in its first, and less rapid in its later, parts. As the electric variation is the concomitant effect of molecular disturbance—a temporary upset of the molecular equilibrium—on the cessation of the external stimulus, the excitatory state, and its expression in electric variation, disappear with the return of the molecules to their condition of equilibrium. This process is seen clearly in the curve of recovery.

Different metals exhibit different periods of recovery, and this again is modified by any influence which affects the molecular condition.

That the excitatory state persists for a time even on the cessation of stimulus can be independently shown by keeping the galvanometer circuit open during the application of stimulus, and completing it at various short intervals after the cessation, when a persisting electrical effect, diminishing rapidly with time, will be apparent. The rate of recovery immediately on the cessation of stimulus is rather rapid, but traces of strain persist for a short time.

## CHAPTER XIII

INORGANIC RESPONSE—MOLECULAR MOBILITY :  
ITS INFLUENCE ON RESPONSE

Effects of molecular inertia—Prolongation of period of recovery by overstrain—Molecular model—Reduction of molecular sluggishness attended by quickened recovery and heightened response—Effect of temperature—Modification of latent period and period of recovery by the action of chemical reagents—Diphasic variation.

WE have seen that the stimulation of matter causes an electric variation, and that the acted substance gradually recovers from the effect of stimulus. We shall next study how the form of response-curves is modified by various agencies.

In order to study these effects we must use, in practice, a highly sensitive galvanometer as the recorder of E.M. variations. This necessitates the use of an instrument with a comparatively long period of swing of needle, or of suspended coil (as in a D'Arsonval). Owing to inertia of the recording galvanometer, however, there is a lag produced in the records of E.M. changes. But this can be distinguished from the effect of the molecular inertia of the substance itself by comparing two successive records taken with the same instrument, in one of which the latter effect is relatively absent, and in the other present. We wish, for example, to find out

whether the E.M. effect of mechanical stimulus is instantaneous, or, again, whether the effect disappears immediately. We first take a galvanometer record of the sudden introduction and cessation of an E.M.F. on the circuit containing the vibration-cell (fig. 60, *a*). We then take a record of the E.M. effect produced by a stimulus caused by a single torsional vibration. In order to make the conditions of the two experiments as similar as possible, the disturbing E.M.F., from a potentiometer, is previously adjusted to give a deflection nearly equal to that caused by stimulus.

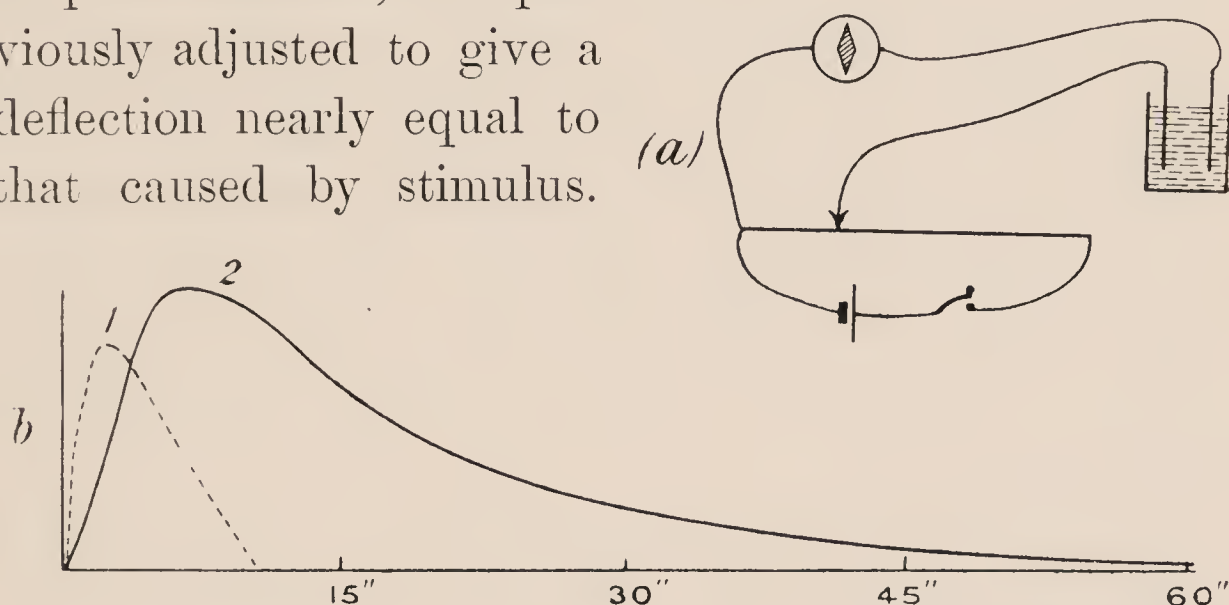


FIG. 60

- (*a*) Arrangement for applying a short-lived E.M.F.  
 (*b*) Difference in the periods of recovery: (1) from instantaneous E.M.F.;  
 and (2) that caused by mechanical stimulus.

The torsional vibration was accomplished in a quarter of a second, and the contact with the potentiometer circuit was also made for the same length of time.

The record was then taken as follows. The recording drum had a fast speed of six inches in a minute, one of the small subdivisions representing a second. The battery contact in the main potentiometer circuit was made for a quarter of a second as just mentioned and a record taken of the effect of a short-lived E.M.F.

on the circuit containing the cell. (2) A record was next taken of the E.M. variation produced in the cell by a single stimulus. It will be seen on comparison of the two records that the maximum effect took place relatively later in the case of mechanical stimulus, and that whereas the galvanometer recovery in the former case took place in 11 seconds, the recovery in the latter was not complete till after 60 seconds (fig. 60, *b*). This shows that it takes some time for the effect of stimulus to attain its maximum, and that the effect does not disappear till after the lapse of a certain interval. The time of recovery from strain depends on the intensity of stimulus. It takes a longer time to recover from a stronger stimulus. But, other things being equal, successive recovery periods from successive stimulations of equal intensity are, generally speaking, the same.

We may now study the influence of any change in external conditions by observing the modifications it produces in the normal curve.

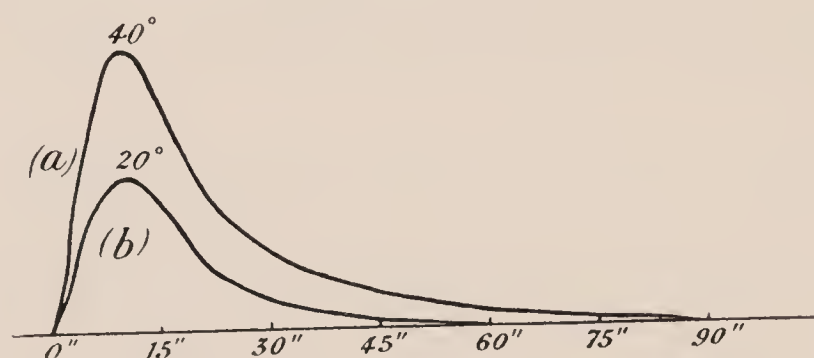


FIG. 61.—PROLONGATION OF PERIOD OF RECOVERY AFTER OVERSTRAIN

Recovery is complete in 60'' when the stimulus is due to 20° vibration. But with stronger stimulus of 40° vibration, the period of recovery is prolonged to 90''.

**Prolongation of period of recovery by overstrain.**—The pair of records given in fig. 61 shows how

recovery is delayed, as the effect of overstrain. Curve (*a*) is for a single stimulus due to a vibration of amplitude  $20^\circ$ , and curve (*b*) for a stimulus of  $40^\circ$  amplitude of vibration. It will be noticed how relatively prolonged is the recovery in the latter case.

**Molecular Model.**—We have seen that the electric response is an outward expression of the molecular disturbance produced by the action of the stimulus. The rising part of the response-curve thus exhibits the effect of molecular upset, and the falling part, or recovery, the restoration to equilibrium. The mechanical model (fig. 62) will help us to visualise many complex response phenomena. The molecular model consists

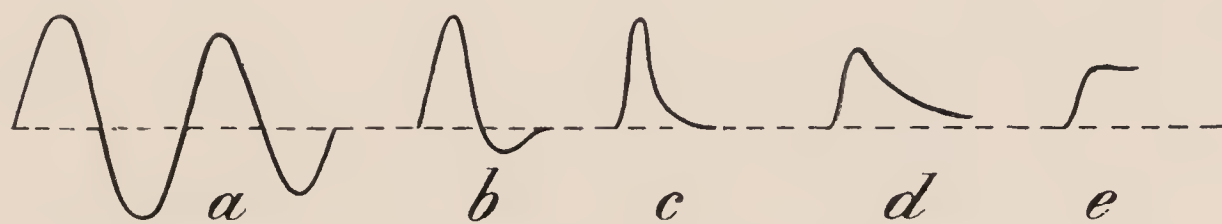
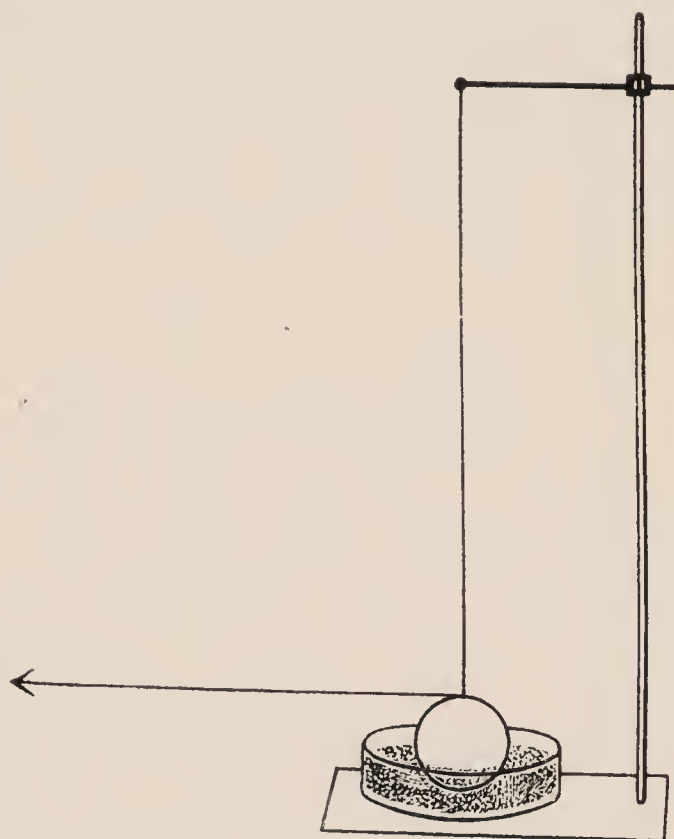


FIG. 62.—MODEL SHOWING THE EFFECT OF FRICTION

of a torsional pendulum—a wire with a dependent sphere. By the stimulus of a blow there is produced a torsional vibration—a response followed by recovery. The writing lever attached to the pendulum records

the response-curves. The form of these curves, stimulus remaining constant, will be modified by friction; the less the friction, the greater is the mobility. The friction may be varied by more or less raising a vessel of sand touching the pendulum. By varying the friction the following curves were obtained.

(*a*) When there is little friction we get an after-oscillation, to which we have the corresponding phenomenon in the retinal after-oscillation (compare fig. 105).

(*b* and *c*) If the friction is increased, there is a damping of oscillation. In (*c*) we get recovery-curves similar to those found in nerve, muscle, plant, and metal.

(*d*) If the friction is still further increased the maximum is reached much later, as will be seen in the increasing slant of the rising part of the curve; the height of response is diminished and the period of recovery very much prolonged by partial molecular arrest. The curve (*d*) is very similar to the 'molecular arrest' curve obtained by small dose of chemical reagents which act as 'poison' on living tissue or on metals (compare fig. 93, *a*).

(*e*) When the molecular mobility is further decreased there is no recovery (compare fig. 93, *b*).

Still further increase of friction completely arrests the molecular pendulum, and there is no response.

From what has been said, it will be seen that if in any way the friction is diminished or mobility increased the response will be enhanced. This is well exemplified in the heightened response after annealing (fig. 58) and after preliminary vibration (figs. 81, 82).

Possibly connected with this may be the increased responses exhibited by the action of stimulants (figs. 89, 90).

**Reduction of molecular sluggishness attended (1) by quickened recovery.**—Sometimes, after a cell has been resting for too long a period, especially on cold days, the wire gets into a sluggish condition, and the period of recovery is thereby prolonged. But successive vibrations gradually remove this inertness, and recovery is then hastened. This is shown in the accompanying curves, fig. 63, where (a) exhibits only very partial

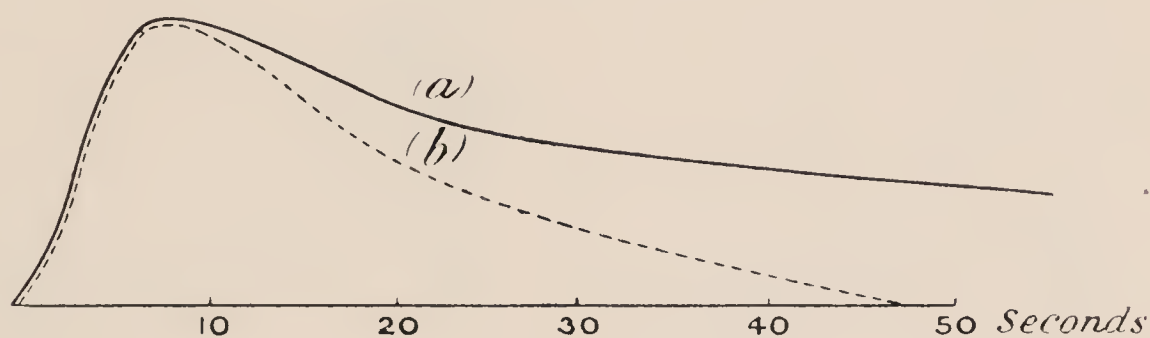


FIG. 63

(a) Slow recovery of a wire in a sluggish condition.

(b) Quickened recovery in the same wire after a few vibrations.

recovery even after the expiration of 60 seconds, whereas when a few vibrations had been given recovery was entirely completed in 47 seconds (b). There was here little change in the height of response.

**Or (2) by heightened response.**—The removal of sluggishness by vibration, resulting in increased molecular mobility, is in other instances attended by increase in the height of response, as will be seen from the two sets of records which follow (fig. 64). Cold, due to prevailing frosty weather, had made the wires in the cell somewhat lethargic. The records in (a) were

the first taken on the day of the experiment. The amplitudes of vibration were  $45^\circ$ ,  $90^\circ$ , and  $135^\circ$ . In (b) are given the records of the next series, which are in every case greater than those of (a). This shows that previous vibration, by conferring increased mobility, had heightened the response. In this case, removal of molecular sluggishness is attended by greater intensity of response, without much change in the period of recovery. In connection with this it must be remembered that

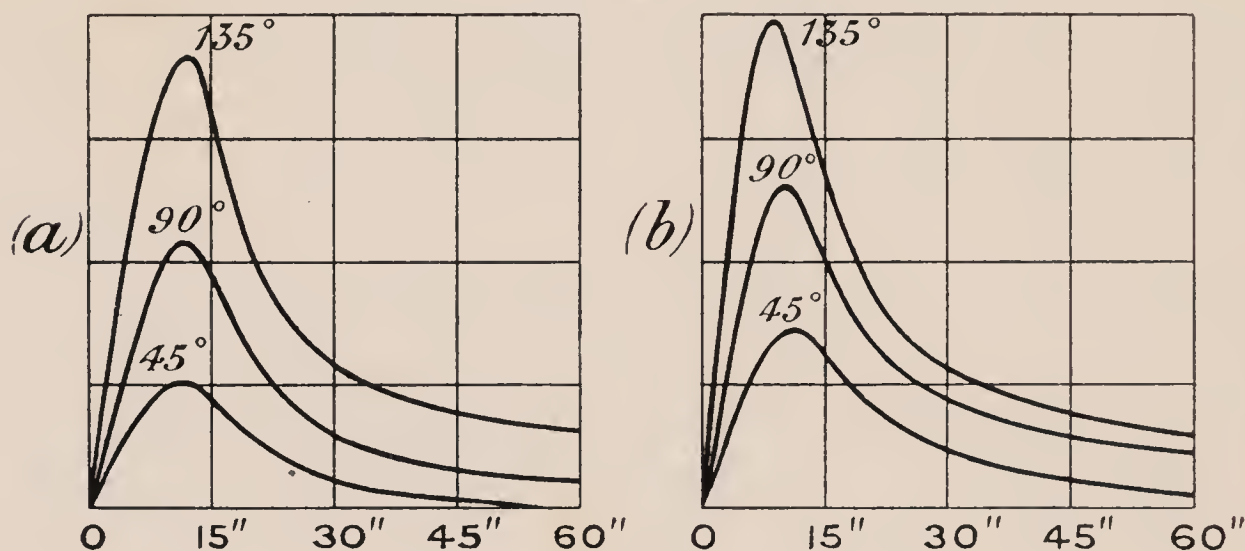


FIG. 64

- (a) Three sets of responses for  $45^\circ$ ,  $90^\circ$ , and  $135^\circ$  vibration in a sluggish wire.  
 (b) The next three sets of responses in the same wire; increased mobility conferred by previous vibration has heightened the response.

greater strain consequent on heightened response has a general tendency to a prolongation of the period of recovery.

It is thus seen that when the wire is in a sluggish condition, successive vibrations confer increased molecular mobility, which finds expression in quickened recovery or heightened response.

**Effect of temperature.**—Similar considerations lead us to expect that a moderate rise of temperature will be conducive to increase of response. This is exhibited in

the next series of records. The wire at the low temperature of  $5^{\circ}\text{C}$ . happened to be in a sluggish condition, and the responses to vibrations of  $45^{\circ}$  to  $90^{\circ}$  in amplitude were feeble. Tepid water at  $30^{\circ}\text{C}$ . was now substituted for the cold water in the cell, and the responses under-

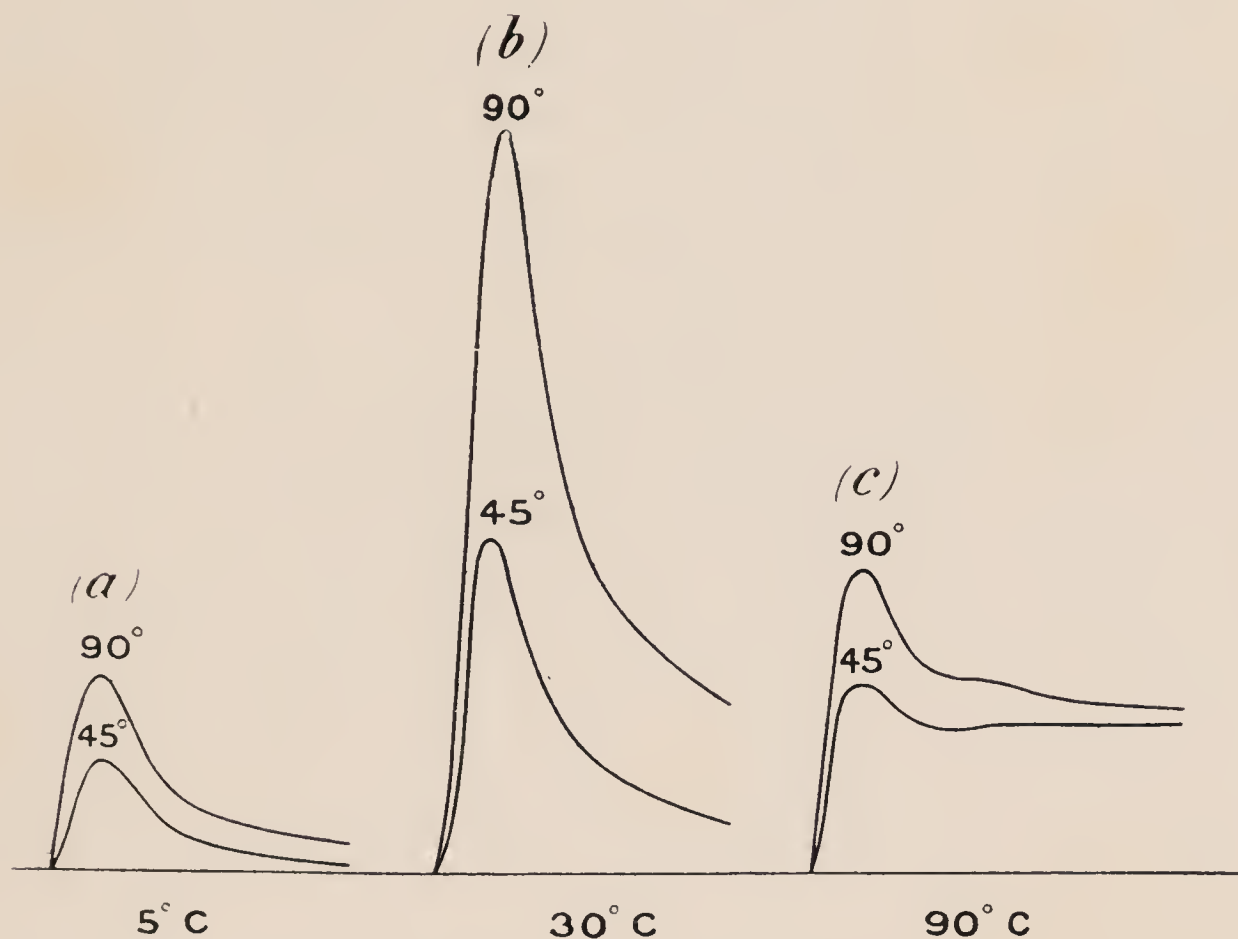


FIG. 65.—RESPONSES OF A WIRE TO AMPLITUDES OF VIBRATION  $45^{\circ}$  AND  $90^{\circ}$

- (a) Responses when the wire was in a sluggish condition at temperature of  $5^{\circ}\text{C}$ .
- (b) Enhanced response at  $30^{\circ}\text{C}$ .
- (c) Diminution of response at  $90^{\circ}\text{C}$ .

went a remarkable enhancement. But the excessive molecular disturbance caused by the high temperature of  $90^{\circ}\text{C}$ . produced a great diminution of response (fig. 65).

**Diphasic variation.**—It has already been said that if two points A and B are in the same physico-chemical condition, then a given stimulus will give rise to similar excitatory electric effects at the two points. If the

galvanometer deflection is 'up' when A alone is excited, the excitation of B will give rise to a downward deflection. When the two points are simultaneously excited the electric variation at the two points will *continuously* balance each other. Under such conditions there will be no resultant deflection. But if the intensity of stimulation of one point is relatively stronger, then the balance will be disturbed, and a resultant deflection produced whose sign and magnitude can be found independently by the algebraical summation of the individual effects of A and B.

It has also been shown that a balancing point for the block, which is approximately near the middle of the wire, may be found so that the vibrations of A and B through the same amplitude produce equal and opposite deflection. Simultaneous vibration of both will give no resultant current; when the block is abolished and the wire is vibrated as a whole, there will still be no resultant, inasmuch as similar excitations are produced at A and B.

After obtaining the balance, if we apply an exciting reagent like  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  at one point, and a depressing reagent like KBr at the other, the responses will now become unequal, the more excitable point giving a stronger deflection. We can, however, make the two deflections equal by increasing the amplitude of vibration of the less sensitive point. The two deflections may thus be rendered equal and opposite, but the time relations—the latent period, the time rate for attaining the maximum excitation and recovery from that effect—will no longer be the same in the two cases. There would therefore

be no continuous balance, and we obtain instead a very interesting diphasic record. I give below an exact reproduction of the response-curves of A and B recorded on a fast-moving drum. It will be remembered that one point was touched with  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  and the other with

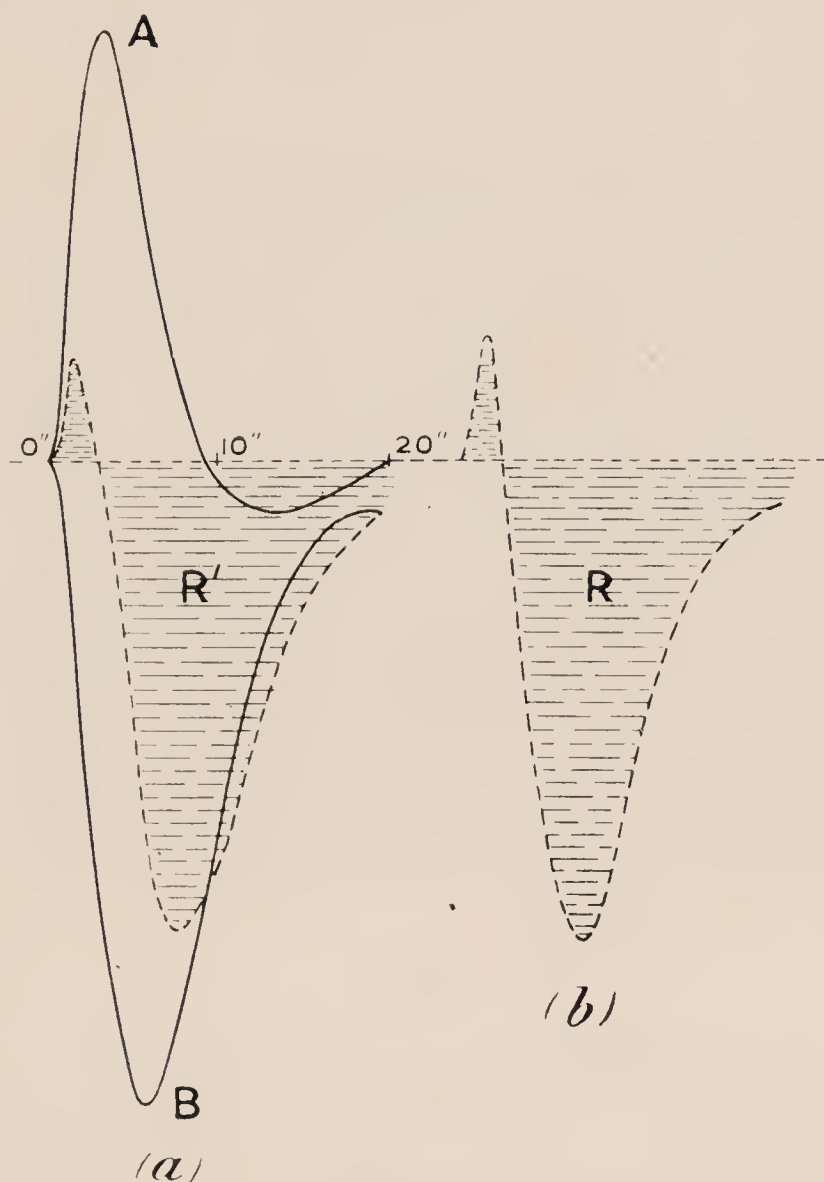


FIG. 66.—DIPHASIC VARIATION

- a) Records of A and B obtained separately. R' is the resultant by algebraical summation. (b) Diphasic record obtained by simultaneous stimulation of A and B.

KBr. By suitably increasing the amplitude of vibration of the less sensitive, the two deflections were rendered approximately equal. The records of A and B were at first taken separately (fig. 66, a). It will be noticed that the maximum deflection of A was attained relatively

much earlier than that of B. The resultant curve  $R'$  was obtained by summation.

After taking the records of A and B separately, a record of resultant effect R due to simultaneous vibration of A and B was next taken. It gave the curious two-phased response — positive effect followed by negative after-vibration, practically similar to the resultant curve  $R'$  (fig. 66, *b*).

The positive portion of the curve is due to A effect and the negative to B. If by any means, say by either increasing the amplitude of vibration of A or increasing its sensitiveness, the response of A is very greatly enhanced, then the positive effect would be predominant and the negative effect would become inconspicuous. When the two constituent responses are of the same order of magnitude, we shall have a positive response followed by a negative after-vibration; the first twitch will belong to the one which responds earlier. If the response of A is very much reduced, then the positive effect will be reduced to a mere twitch and the negative effect will become predominant.

I give a series of records, fig. 67, in which these three principal types are well exhibited, the two contacts having been rendered unequally excitable by solutions of the two reagents KBr and  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ . A and B were vibrated simultaneously and records taken. (*a*) First, the relative response of B (downward) is increased by increasing its amplitude of vibration. The amplitude of vibration of A was throughout maintained constant. The negative or downward response is now very conspicuous, there being only a mere preliminary indication

of the positive effect. (b) The amplitude of vibration of B is now slightly reduced, and we obtain the diphasic effect. (c) The intensity of vibration of B is diminished still further, and the negative effect is seen reduced to a slight downward after-vibration, the positive up-curve being now very prominent (fig. 67).

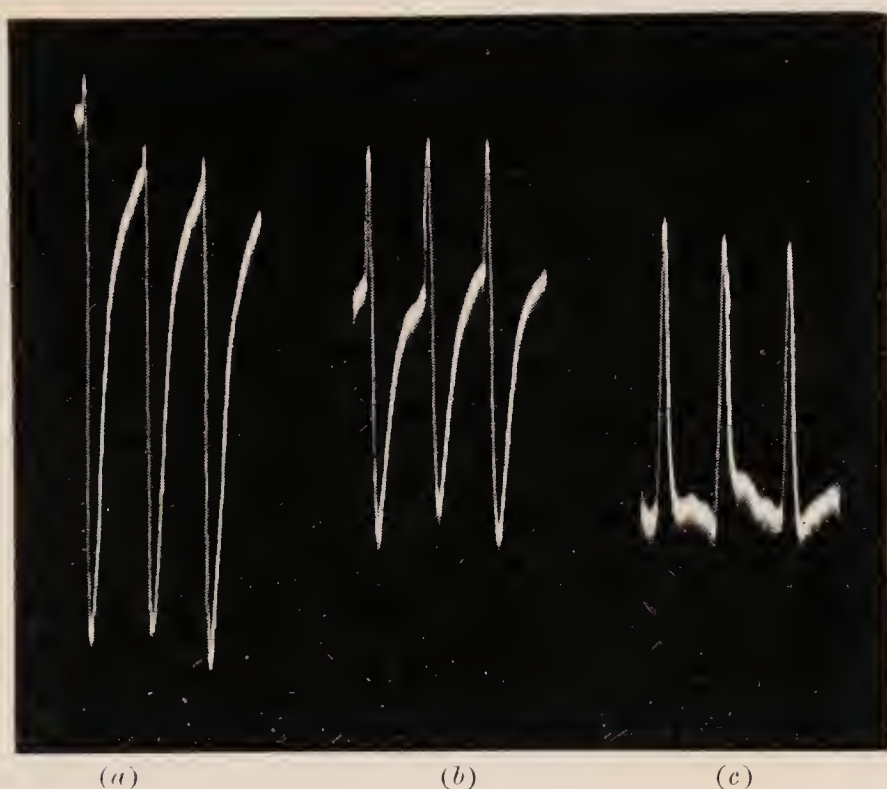


FIG. 67.—NEGATIVE, DIPHASIC, AND POSITIVE RESULTANT RESPONSE

### Continuous transformation from negative to positive

I have shown the three phases of transformation, the intensity of one of the constituent responses being varied by altering the intensity of disturbance.

In the following record (fig. 68) I succeeded in obtaining a continuous transformation from positive to negative phase by a continuous change in the relative sensitiveness of the two contacts.

I found that traces of after-effect due to the application of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  remain for a time. If the reagent is previously applied to an area and the traces of the

carbonate then washed off, the increased sensitiveness conferred disappears gradually. Again, if we apply  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  solution to a fresh point, the sensitiveness gradually increases. There is another further interesting point to be noticed: the beginning of response is earlier when the application of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  is fresh.

We have thus a wire held at one end, and successive uniform vibrations at intervals of one minute imparted

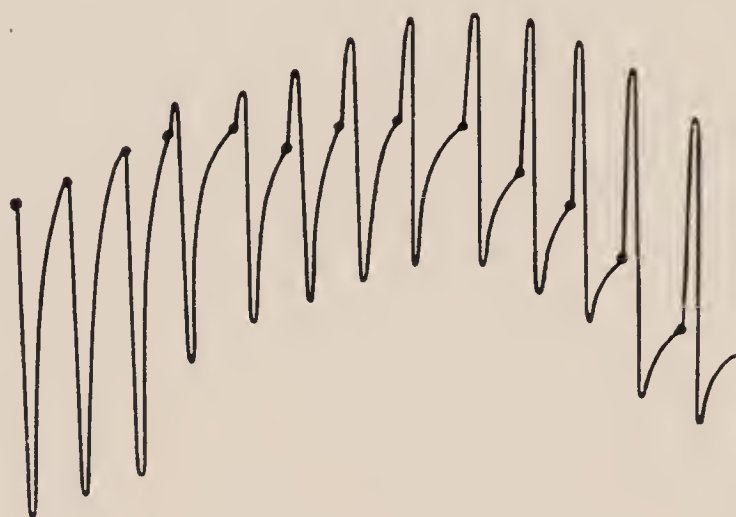


FIG. 68.—CONTINUOUS TRANSFORMATION FROM NEGATIVE TO POSITIVE THROUGH INTERMEDIATE DIPHASIC RESPONSE

Thick dots represent the times of application of successive stimuli.

to the wire as a whole, by means of a vibration head on the other end.

Owing to the after-effect of previous application of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  the sensitiveness of B is at the beginning great, hence the three resultant responses at the beginning are negative or downward.

Dilute solution of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  is next applied to A. The response of A (up) begins earlier and continues to grow stronger and stronger. Hence, after this application, the response shows a preliminary positive twitch of A followed by negative deflection of B. The positive grows

continuously. At the fifth response the two phases, positive and negative, become equal, after that the positive becomes very prominent, the negative being reduced as a feeble after-vibration.

It need only be added here that the diphasic variations as exhibited by metals are in every way counterparts of similar phenomena observed in animal tissues.

## CHAPTER XIV

## INORGANIC RESPONSE—FATIGUE, STAIRCASE, AND MODIFIED RESPONSE

Fatigue in metals—Fatigue under continuous stimulation—Staircase effect—Reversed responses due to molecular modification in nerve and metal, and their transformation into normal after continuous stimulation—Increased response after continuous stimulation.

**Fatigue.**—In some metals, as in muscle and in plant, we find instances of that progressive diminution of response which is known as fatigue (fig. 69). The accompanying record shows this in platinum (fig. 70). It has been said that tin is practically indefatigable. We must, however, remember that this is a question of degree

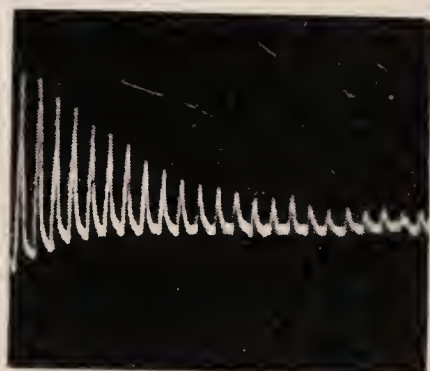


FIG. 69.—FATIGUE IN MUSCLE  
(WALLER)



FIG. 70.—FATIGUE IN  
PLATINUM

only. Nothing is absolutely indefatigable. The exhibition of fatigue depends on various conditions. Even in tin, then, I obtained the characteristic fatigue-curve with a specimen which had been in continuous use for

many days (fig. 71). While discussing the subject of fatigue in plants, I have adduced considerations which showed that the residual effect of strain was one of the main causes for the production of fatigue. This conclusion receives independent support from the records obtained with metals.

In this connection the important fact is that the various typical fatigue effects exhibited in living substances are exactly re-

produced in metals, where there can be question neither of fatigue-product producing fatigue effects, nor of those constructive processes by which they might be removed. We have seen, both in muscles and in plants, that if sufficient time for complete recovery be allowed between each pair of stimuli, the heights of successive responses are the same, and there is no apparent fatigue (see page 39). But the height of response diminishes as the excitation interval is shortened. We find the same thing in metals. Below is given a record taken with tin (fig. 72). Throughout the experiment the amplitude of vibration was maintained constant, but in (a) the interval between consecutive stimuli was 1', while in (b) this was reduced to 30". A diminution of height immediately occurs. On restoring the original rhythm as in (c), the responses revert to their first large value.

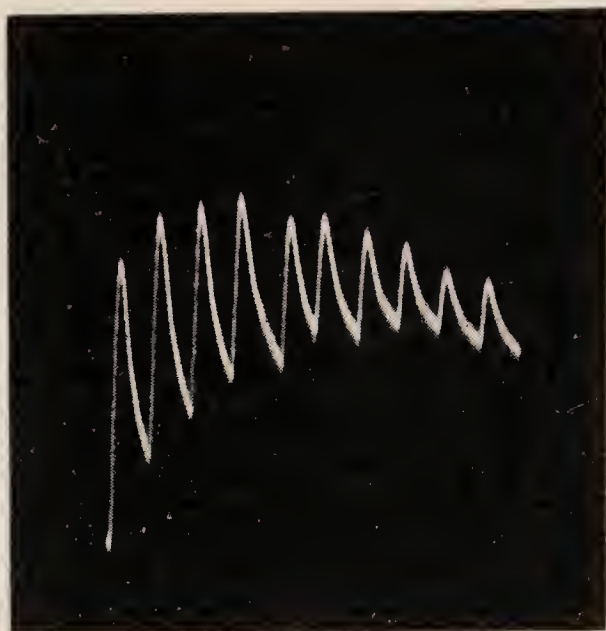


FIG. 71.—FATIGUE SHOWN BY TIN WIRE WHICH HAD BEEN CONTINUOUSLY STIMULATED FOR SEVERAL DAYS

Thus we see that when the wire has not completely recovered, its responses, owing to residual strain, undergo diminution. Height of response is thus decreased by incomplete recovery. If then sufficient time be not allowed for perfect recovery, we can understand how, under certain circumstances, the residual strain would progressively increase with repetition of stimulus, and thus there would be a progressive diminution of height

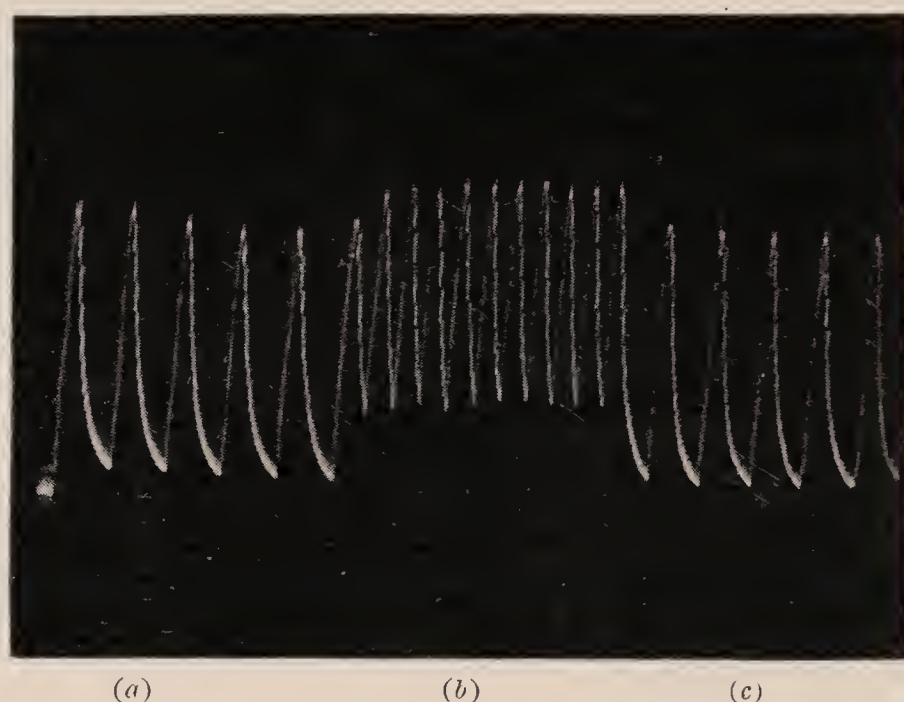


FIG. 72.—DIMINUTION OF RESPONSE DUE TO SHORTENING THE PERIOD OF RECOVERY

The stimulus is maintained constant. In (a) the interval between two successive stimuli is one minute, in (b) it is half a minute, and in (c) it is again one minute. The response in (b) is feebler than in either (a) or (c).

of response or fatigue. Again, we saw in the last chapter that increase of strain necessitates a longer period of recovery. Thus the longer a wire is stimulated, the more and more overstrained it becomes, and it therefore requires a gradual prolongation of the interval between the successive stimuli, if recovery is to be complete. This interval, however, being maintained constant, the recovery periods virtually undergo a gradual reduction, and successive recoveries become

more and more incomplete. These considerations may be found to afford an insight into the progressive diminution of response in fatigued substances.

**Fatigue under continuous stimulation.**—Fatigue is perhaps best shown under continuous stimulation. For example, in muscles, when fresh and not fatigued, the top of the tetanic curve is horizontal, or may even be ascending, but with long-continued stimulation the curve declines. The rapidity of this decline depends on the nature of the muscle and its previous condition.

In metals I have found exactly parallel instances. In tin, so little liable to fatigue, the top of the curve is horizontal or ascending; or it may exhibit a slight decline. But the record with platinum shows the rapid decline due to fatigue (fig. 73).

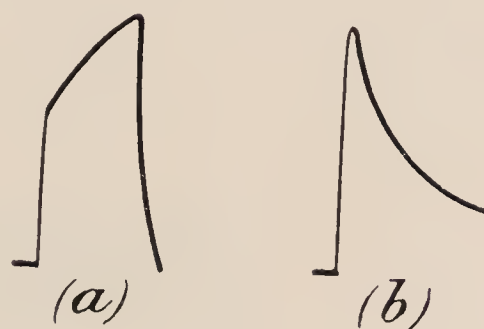


FIG. 73

(a) The top of response-curve under continuous stimulation in tin is horizontal or ascending as in figure. (b) In platinum there is rapid decline owing to fatigue.

Taking any of these instances, say that in which fatigue is most prominent, it is found that short period of rest restores the original intensity of response. This affords additional proof of the fact that fatigue is due to overstrain, and that this strain, with its sign of attendant fatigue, disappears with time.

**Staircase effect.**—We shall now discuss an effect which appears to be the direct opposite of fatigue. This is the curious phenomenon known to physiologists as ‘the staircase’ effect, in which successive uniform stimuli produce a series of increasing responses. This

is seen under particular conditions in the response of certain muscles (fig. 74, *a*). It is also observed sometimes even in nerve, which otherwise, generally speaking, gives uniform responses. Of this effect, no satisfactory theory has as yet been offered. It is in direct contradiction to that theory which supposes that each stimulus is followed by dissimilation or break-down of the tissue, reducing its function below par. For in these cases the supposed dissimilation is followed not by a decrease but by an increase of functional activity. This 'staircase effect' I have shown to be occasionally

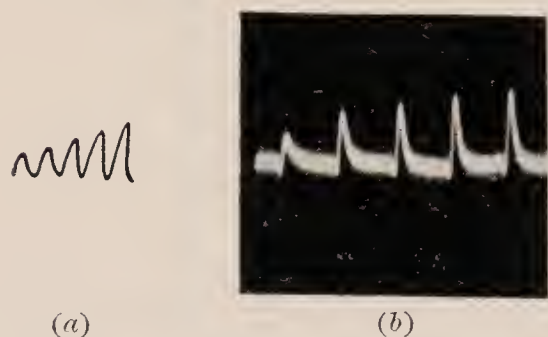


**FIG. 74.**—'STAIRCASE' EFFECT  
 (*a*) in muscle (after Engelmann).  
 (*b*) in metal.

exhibited by plants. I have also found it in metals. In the last chapter we have seen that a wire often falls, especially after resting for a long time, into a state of comparative sluggishness, and that this molecular

inertness then gradually gives place to increased mobility under stimulation. As a consequence, an increased response is thus obtained. I give in fig. 74, *b*, a series of responses to uniform stimuli, exhibited by platinum which had been at rest for some time. This effect is very clearly shown here. So we see that in a substance which has previously been in a sluggish condition, stimulation confers increased mobility. Response thus reaches a maximum, but continued stimulation may afterwards produce overstrain, and the subsequent responses may then show a decline. This consideration will explain certain types of responses

exhibited by muscles, where the first part of the series exhibits a staircase increase followed by declining responses of fatigue.

**Reversed response due to molecular modification and its transformation into normal after continuous stimulation (1) in nerve.**—Reference has already been made to the fact that a nerve which, when fresh, exhibited the normal negative response, will often, if kept for some time in preservative saline, undergo a molecular modification, after which it gives a positive variation. Thus while the response given by fresh nerve is *normal* or negative, a stale nerve gives *modified*, i.e. reversed or positive, response. This peculiar modification does not always occur, yet is too frequent to be considered abnormal. Again, when such a nerve is subjected to tetanisation or continuous stimulation, this modified response tends once more to become normal.

It is found that not only tetanisation, but also  $\text{CO}_2$  has the power of converting the modified response into normal. Hence it has been suggested that the conversion under tetanisation of modified response to normal, in stale nerve, is due to a hypothetical evolution of  $\text{CO}_2$  in the nerve during stimulation.<sup>1</sup>

**(2) In metals.**—I have, however, met with exactly parallel phenomena in metals, where, owing to some molecular modification, the responses became reversed, and where, under continuous stimulation, though here

<sup>1</sup> 'Considering that we have no previous evidence of any chemical or physical change in tetanised nerve, it seems to me not worth while pausing to deal with the criticism that it is not  $\text{CO}_2$ , but "something else" that has given the result.'—Waller, *Animal Electricity*, p. 59. That this phenomenon is nevertheless capable of physical explanation will be shown presently.

there could be no possibility of the evolution of  $\text{CO}_2$ , they tended again to become normal.

If after mounting a wire in a cell filled with water, it be set aside for too long a time, I have sometimes noticed that it undergoes a certain modification, owing to which its response ceases to be normal and becomes reversed in sign. I have obtained this effect with various metals, for instance lead and tin, and even with the chemically inactive substance—platinum.

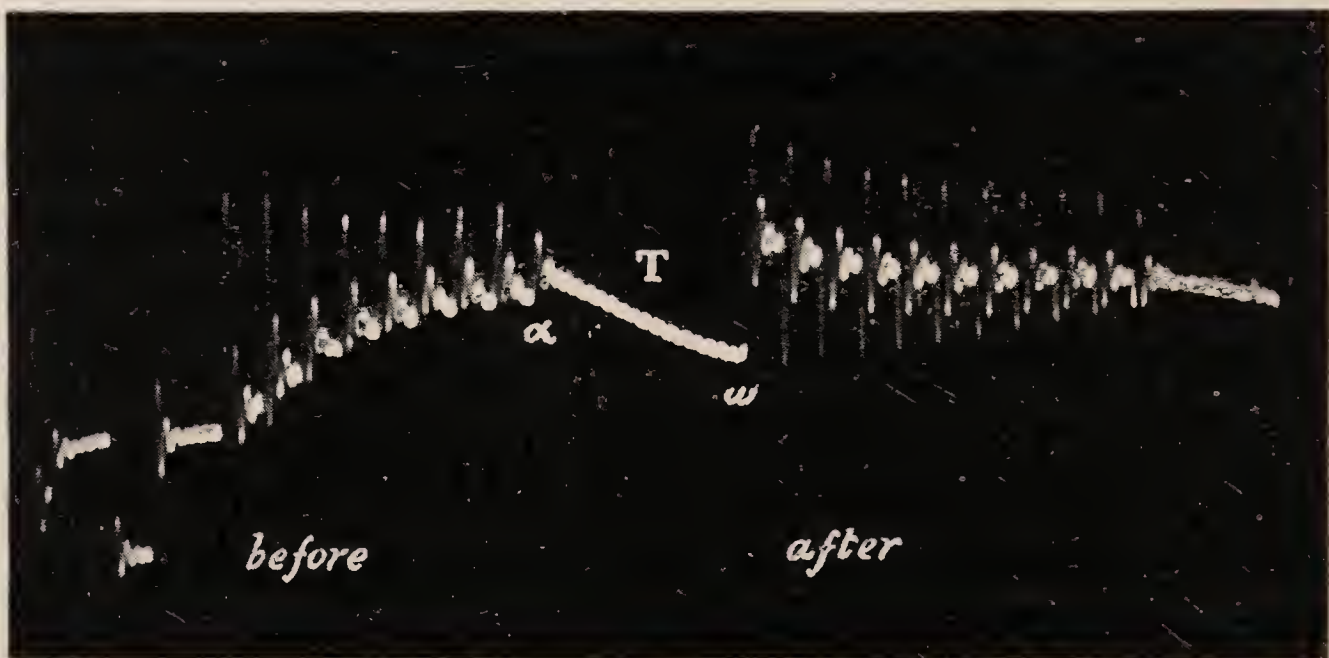


FIG. 75.—ABNORMAL POSITIVE (UP) RESPONSE IN NERVE CONVERTED INTO NORMAL (DOWN) RESPONSE AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION T (WALLER)

The galvanometer is not dead-beat, and shows after-oscillation.

The subject will be made clearer if we first follow in detail the phenomenon exhibited by modified nerve, giving this abnormal response. The normal responses in nerve are usually represented by 'down' and the reversed abnormal responses by 'up' curves. In the modified nerve, then, the abnormal responses are 'up' instead of the normal 'down.' The record of such abnormal response in the modified nerve is shown in fig. 75. It will be noticed that in this, the successive

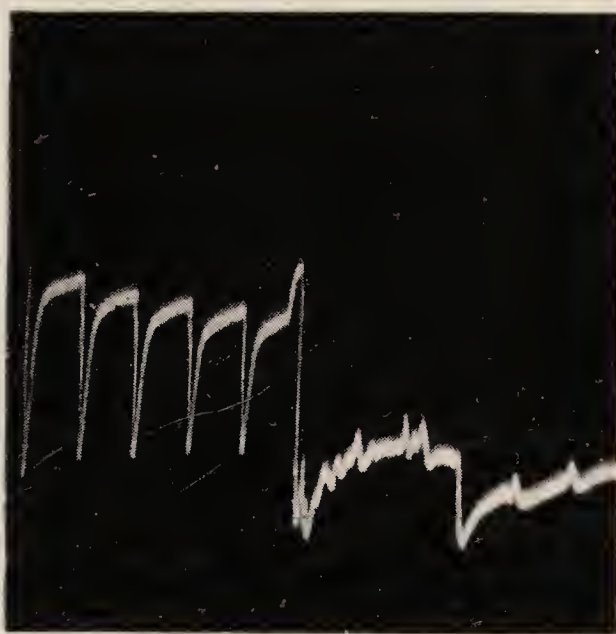
responses are undergoing a diminution, or tending towards the normal. After continuous stimulation or tetanisation (T), it will be seen that the abnormal or 'up' responses are converted into normal or 'down.'

I shall now give a record which will exhibit an exactly similar transformation from the abnormal to normal response after continuous stimulation. Here the normal responses are represented by 'up' and the abnormal by 'down' curves. This record was given by a tin wire, which had been molecularly modified (fig. 76). We have at first the abnormal



Before T After

FIG. 76



Before

T

After

FIG. 77

Abnormal 'down' response in tin (fig. 76) and in platinum (fig. 77) transformed into normal 'up' response, after continuous stimulation, T.

responses; successive responses are undergoing a diminution or tending towards the normal; after continuous stimulation (T), the subsequent responses are seen to have become normal. Another record, obtained with platinum, shows the same phenomenon (fig. 77).

On placing the three sets of records—nerve, tin, and

platinum—side by side, it will be seen how essentially similar they are in every respect.<sup>1</sup>

This reversion to normal is seen to have appeared in a pronounced manner after rapidly continuous stimulation, in process of which the modified molecular condition must in some way have reverted to the normal.

Being desirous to trace this change gradually taking place, I took a platinum wire cell giving modified responses, and obtained a series of records of effects of

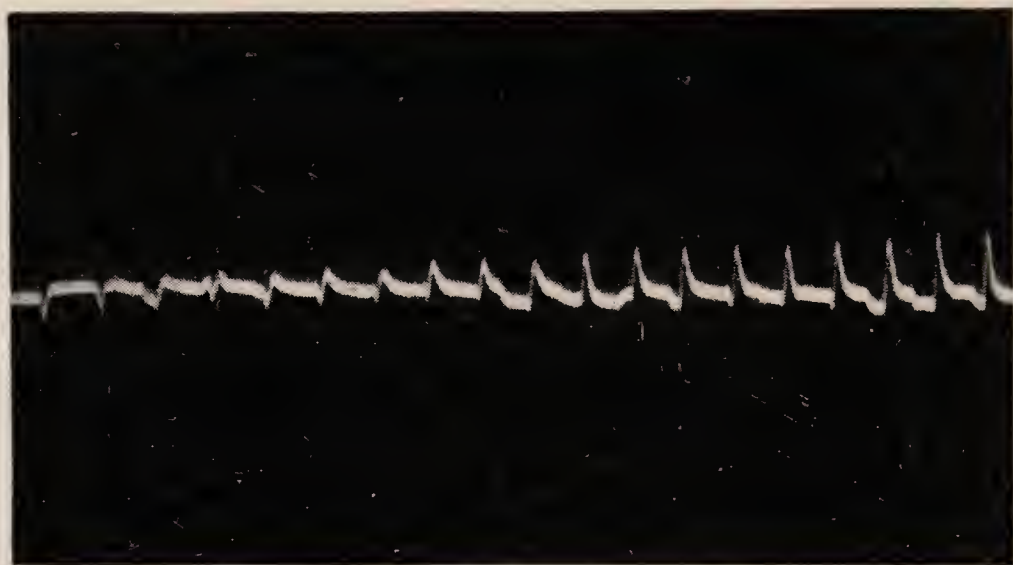


FIG. 78.—THE GRADUAL TRANSITION FROM ABNORMAL TO NORMAL RESPONSE IN PLATINUM

The transition will be seen to have commenced at the third and ended at the seventh, counting from the left.

individual stimuli continued for a long time. In this series, the points of transition from modified response to normal will be clearly seen (fig. 78).

<sup>1</sup> In order to explain the phenomena of electric response, some physiologists assume that the negative response is due to a process of dissimulation, or breakdown, and the positive to a process of assimilation, or building up, of the tissue. The modified or positive response in nerve is thus held to be due to assimilation; after continuous stimulation, this process is supposed to be transformed into one of dissimulation, with the attendant negative response.

How arbitrary and unnecessary such assumptions are will become evident, when the abnormal and normal responses, and their transformation from one to the other, are found repeated in all details in metals, where there can be no question of the processes of assimilation or dissimulation.

### Increased response after continuous stimulation.—

We have seen that responses to uniform stimuli sometimes show a staircase increase, apparently owing to the gradual removal of molecular sluggishness. Possibly analogous to this is the increase of response in nerve after continuous stimulation or tetanisation, observed

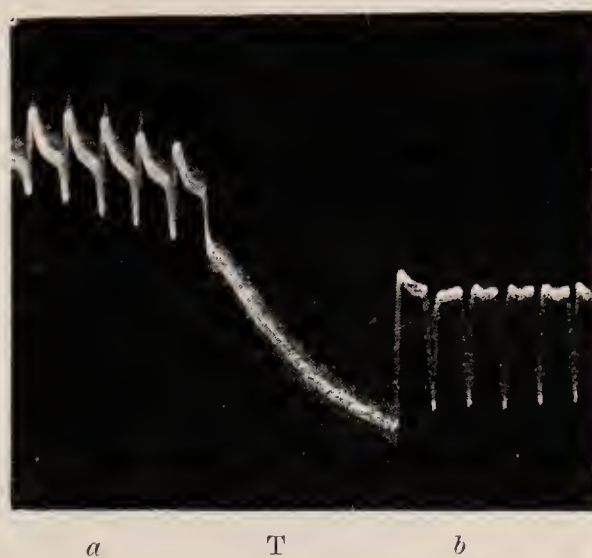


FIG. 79.—THE NORMAL RESPONSE *a* IN NERVE ENHANCED TO *b* AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION *T* (WALLER)

The normal response in nerve is recorded 'down.'

by Waller (fig. 79). Like the staircase effect, this



FIG. 80.—ENHANCED RESPONSE IN PLATINUM AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION *T*

contravenes the commonly accepted theory of the dissimulation of tissue by stimulus, and the consequent depression of response. It is suggested by Waller that

this increase of response after tetanisation may be due to the hypothetical evolution of  $\text{CO}_2$  to which allusion has previously been made.

But there is an exact correspondence between this phenomenon and that exhibited by metals under similar conditions. I give here two sets of records (figs. 80, 81), one obtained with platinum and the

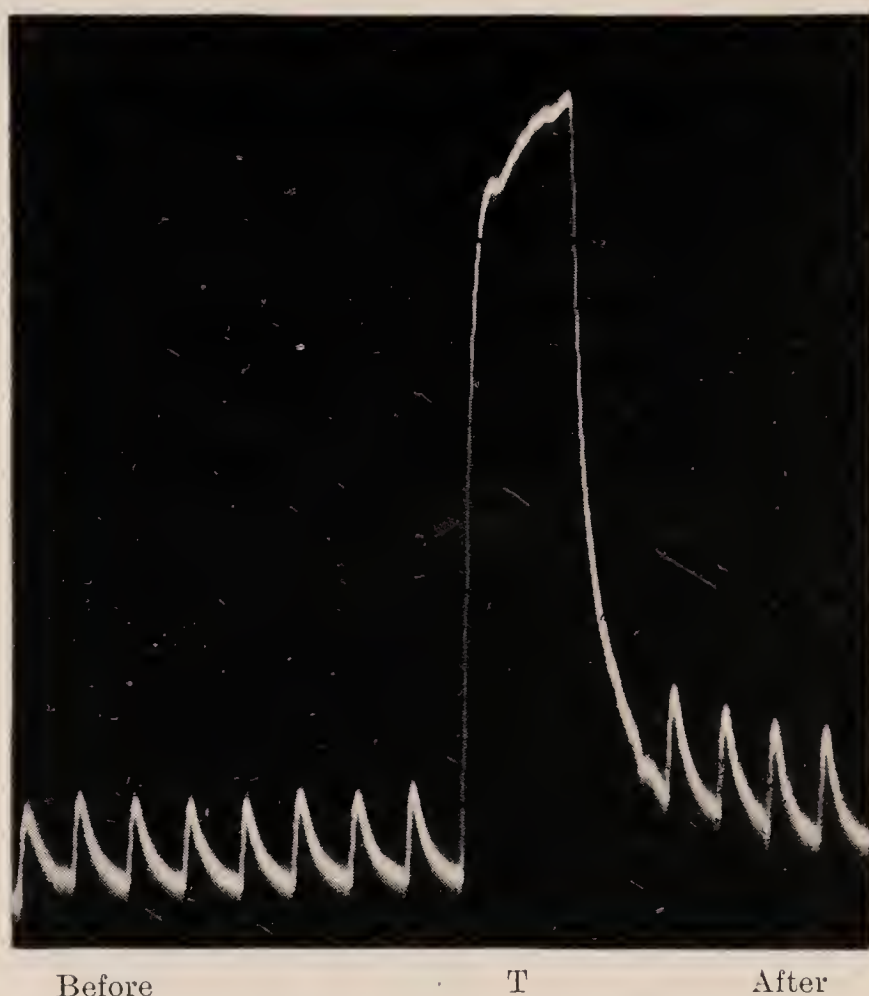


FIG. 81.—ENHANCED RESPONSE IN TIN AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION 'T'

other with tin, which demonstrate how the response is enhanced after continuous stimulation in a manner exactly similar to that noticed in the case of nerve.

The explanation which has been suggested with regard to the staircase effect—increased molecular mobility due to removal of sluggishness by repeated stimulation—would appear to be applicable in this case

also. It would appear, then, that in all the phenomena which we have studied under the heads of 'staircase' effect, increase of response after continuous stimulation, and fatigue, there is a similarity between the observations made upon the response of muscle and nerve on the one hand, and that of metals on the other. Even in their abnormalities we have seen an agreement.

But amongst these phenomena themselves, though at first sight so diverse, there is some kind of continuity. Calling *all* normal response *positive*, for the sake of convenience, we observe its gradual modification, corresponding to changes in the molecular condition of the substance.

Beginning with that case in which molecular modification is extreme, we find a maximum variation of response from the normal, that is to say, to *negative*.

Continued stimulation, however, brings back the molecular condition to normal, as evidenced by the progressive lessening of the negative response, culminating in reversion to the normal *positive*. This is equally true of nerve and metal.

In the next class of phenomena, the modification of molecular condition is not so great. It now exhibits itself merely as a relative inertness, and the responses, though positive, are feeble. Under continued stimulation, they increase in the same direction as in the last case, that is to say, from less positive to *more positive*, being the reverse of fatigue. This is evidenced alike by the staircase effect and by the increase of response after tetanisation, seen not only in nerve but also in platinum and tin.

The substance may next be in what we call the normal condition. Successive uniform stimuli now evoke uniform and equal positive responses, that is to say, there is no fatigue. But after intense or long-continued stimulation, the substance is overstrained. The responses now undergo a change from positive to *less positive*; fatigue, that is to say, appears.

Again, under very much prolonged stimulation the response may decline to zero, or even undergo a reversal to *negative*, a phenomenon which we shall find instanced in the reversed response of retina under the long-continued stimulus of light.

We must then recognise that a substance may exist in various molecular conditions, whether due to internal changes or to the action of stimulus. The responses give us indications of these conditions. A complete cycle of molecular modifications can be traced, from the abnormal negative to the normal positive, and then again to negative seen in reversal under continuous stimulation.

## CHAPTER XV

INORGANIC RESPONSE—RELATION BETWEEN STIMULUS AND  
RESPONSE—SUPERPOSITION OF STIMULI

Relation between stimulus and response—Magnetic analogue—Increase of response with increasing stimulus—Threshold of response—Superposition of stimuli—Hysteresis.

**Relation between stimulus and response.**—We have seen what extremely uniform responses are given by tin, when the intensity of stimulus is maintained constant. Hence it is obvious that these phenomena are not accidental, but governed by definite laws. This fact becomes still more evident when we discover how invariably response is increased by increasing the intensity of stimulus.

Electrical response is due, as we have seen, to a molecular disturbance, the stimulus causing a distortion from a position of equilibrium. In dealing with the subject of the relation between the disturbing force and the molecular effect it produces, it may be instructive to consider certain analogous physical phenomena in which molecular deflections are also produced by a distorting force.

**Magnetic analogue.**—Let us consider the effect that a magnetising force produces on a bar of soft iron. It is known that each molecule in such a bar is an

X  
Heart  
Apparently  
unknown

individual magnet. The bar as a whole, nevertheless, exhibits no external magnetisation. This is held to be due

the fact that the molecular magnets are turned either in haphazard directions or in closed chains, and there is therefore no resultant polarity. But when the bar is subjected to a magnetising force by means, say, of a solenoid carrying electrical current, the individual molecules are elastically deflected, so that all the molecular magnets tend to place themselves along the lines of magnetising force. All the north poles thus point more or less one way, and the south poles the other. The stronger the magnetising force, the nearer do the molecules approach to a perfect alignment, and the greater is the induced magnetisation of the bar.

The intensity of this induced magnetisation may be measured by noting the deflection it produces on a freely suspended magnet in a magnetometer.

The force which produces that molecular deflection, to which the magnetisation of the bar is immediately due,

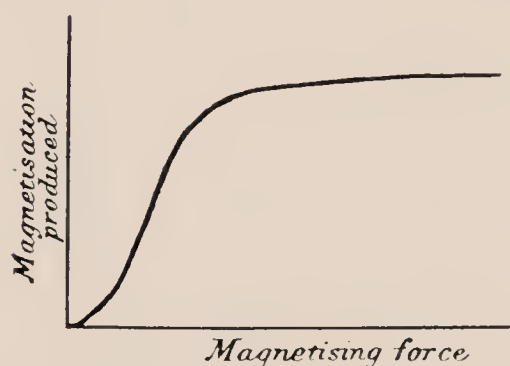


FIG. 82.—CURVE OF MAGNETISATION

is the magnetising current flowing round the solenoid.

The magnetisation, or the molecular effect, is measured by the deflection of the magnetometer. We may express

the relation between cause and effect by a curve in which the abscissa represents the magnetising current, and the ordinate the magnetisation produced (fig. 82).

In such a curve we may roughly distinguish three parts. In the first, where the force is feeble, the mole-

cular deflection is slight. In the next, the curve is rapidly ascending, i.e. a small variation of impressed force produces a relatively large molecular effect. And lastly, a limit is reached, as seen in the third part, where increasing force produces very little further effect. In this cause-and-effect curve, the first part is slightly convex to the abscissa, the second straight and ascending, and the third concave.

**Increase of response with increasing stimulus.**—We shall find in dealing with the relation between the stimulus and the molecular effect—i.e. the response—something very similar.

On gradually increasing the intensity of stimulus, which may be done, as already stated, by increasing the amplitude of vibration, it will be found that, beginning with feeble stimulation, this increase is at first slight, then more pronounced, and lastly shows a tendency to approach a limit. In all this we have a perfect parallel to corresponding phenomena in animal and vegetable response. We saw that the proper investigation of this subject was much complicated, in the case of animal and vegetable tissues, by the appearance of fatigue. The comparatively indefatigable nature of tin causes it to offer great advantages in the pursuit of this inquiry. I give below two series of records made with tin. The first record, fig. 83, is for increasing amplitudes from  $5^{\circ}$  to  $40^{\circ}$  by steps of  $5^{\circ}$ . The stimuli are imparted at intervals of one minute. It will be noticed that whereas the recovery is complete in one minute when the stimulus is moderate, it is not quite complete when the stimulus is stronger. The



recovery from the effect of stronger stimulus is more prolonged. Owing to want of complete recovery, the

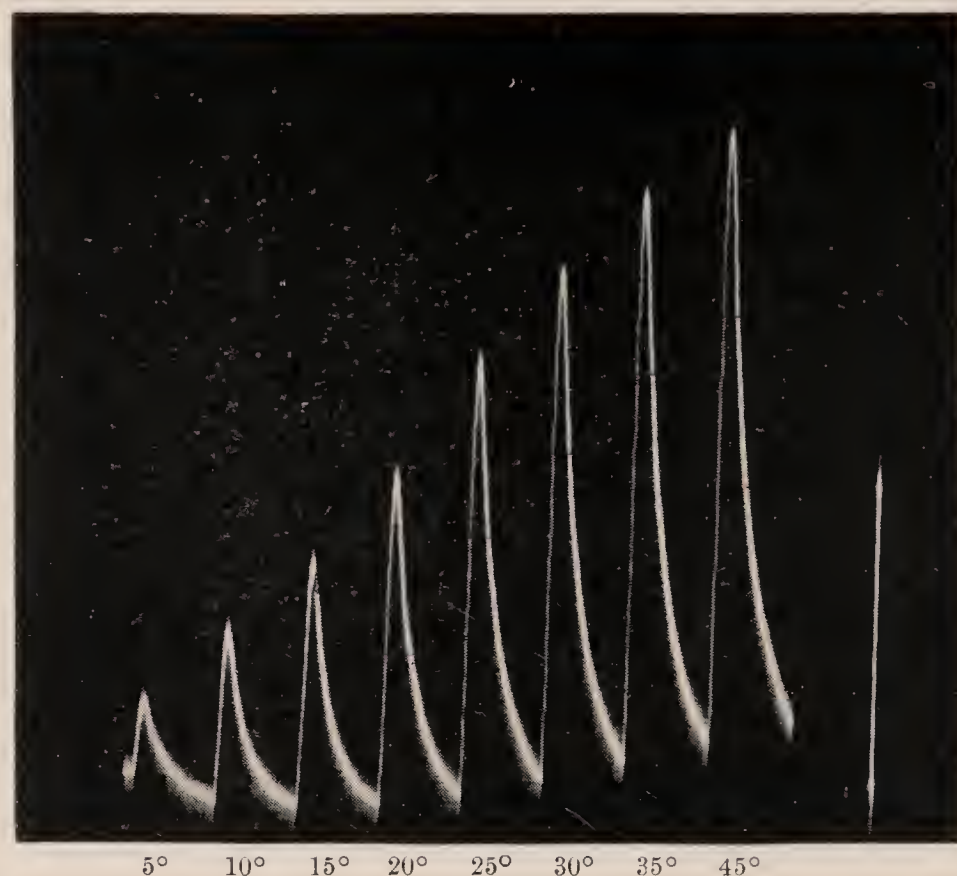


FIG. 83.—RECORDS OF RESPONSES IN TIN WITH INCREASING STIMULI, AMPLITUDES OF VIBRATION FROM  $5^{\circ}$  TO  $40^{\circ}$

The vertical line to the right represents  $\cdot 1$  volt.

base line is tilted slightly upward. This slight displacement of the zero line does not materially affect the result, provided the shifting is slight.

TABLE SHOWING THE INCREASING ELECTRIC RESPONSE DUE TO INCREASING AMPLITUDE OF VIBRATION

| Vibration amplitude | E.M. variation   |
|---------------------|------------------|
| $5^{\circ}$         | $\cdot 024$ volt |
| $10^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 057$ „    |
| $20^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 111$ „    |
| $25^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 143$ „    |
| $30^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 170$ „    |
| $35^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 187$ „    |
| $40^{\circ}$        | $\cdot 204$ „    |

The next figure (fig. 84) gives record of responses

through a wider range. For accurate quantitative measurements it is preferable to wait till the recovery is complete. We may accomplish this within the limited space of the recording photographic plate by making the record for one minute; during the rest of recovery, the clockwork moving the plate is stopped and the galvanometer spot of light is cut off. Thus the

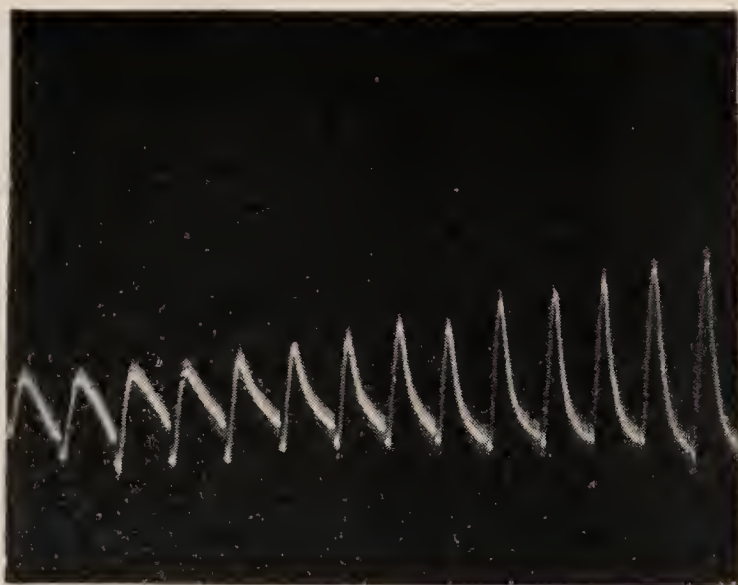


FIG. 84.—A SECOND SET OF RECORDS WITH A DIFFERENT SPECIMEN OF TIN

The amplitudes of vibration are increased by steps of  $10^\circ$ , from  $20^\circ$  to  $160^\circ$ . (The deflections are reduced by interposing a high external resistance.)

next record starts from a point of completed recovery, which will be noticed as a bright spot at the beginning of each curve. With stimulation of high intensity, a tendency will be noticed for the responses to approach a limit.



FIG. 85.—EFFECT OF SUPERPOSITION ON TIN

A single stimulus produces the feeble effect shown in the first response. Superposition of 5, 9, 13 such stimuli produce the succeeding stronger responses.

#### Threshold of response.---

There is a minimum intensity of stimulus below which there is hardly any visible response.

We may regard this point as the threshold of response.

Though apparently ineffective, the subliminal stimuli produce some latent effect, which may be demonstrated by their additive action. The

record in fig. 85 shows how individually feeble stimuli become markedly effective by superposition.

**Superposition of stimuli.**—The additive effect of succeeding stimuli will be seen from the above. The fusion of effect will be incomplete if the frequency of stimulation be not sufficiently great; but it will tend to be more

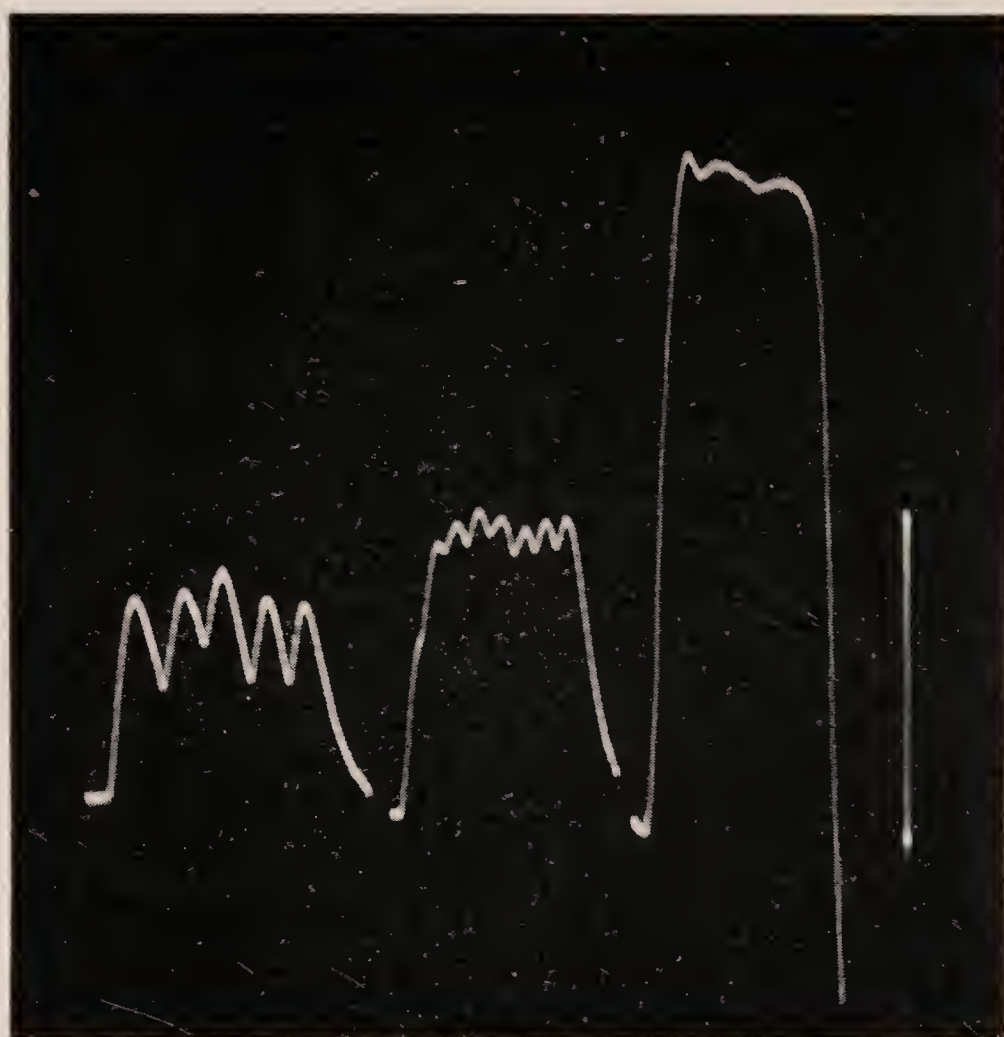


FIG. 86.—INCOMPLETE AND COMPLETE FUSION OF EFFECT IN TIN

As the frequency of stimulation is increased the fusion becomes more and more complete. Vertical line to the right represents 1 volt.

complete with higher frequency of stimulation (fig. 86). We have here a parallel case to the complete and incomplete tetanus of muscles, under similar conditions.

By the addition of these rapidly succeeding stimuli, a maximum effect is produced, and further stimulation adds nothing to this. The effect is balanced by a force

of restitution. The response-curve thus rises to its maximum, after which the deflection is held as it were rigid, so long as the vibration is kept up.

It was found that increasing intensities of single stimuli produced correspondingly increased responses. The same is true also of groups of stimuli. The maximum

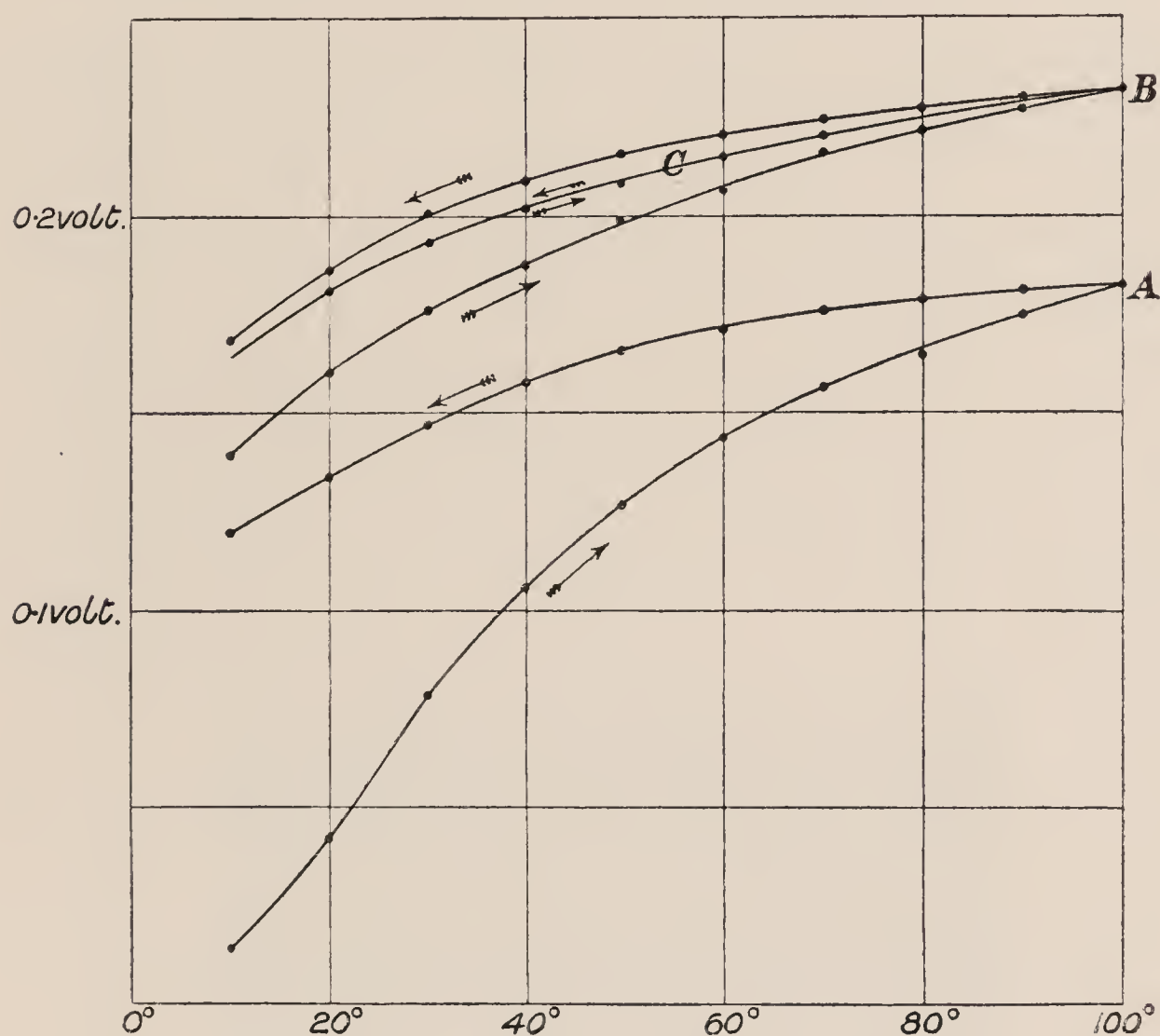


FIG. 87.—CYCLIC CURVE FOR MAXIMUM EFFECTS SHOWING HYSTERESIS

effect produced by superposition of stimuli increases with the intensity of the constituent stimuli.

**Hysteresis.**—Allusion has already been made to the increased responsiveness conferred by preliminary stimulation (see p. 127). Being desirous of finding out in what manner this is brought about, I took a series

of observations for an entire cycle, that is to say, a series of observations were taken for maximum effects, starting from amplitude of vibration of  $10^\circ$  and ending in  $100^\circ$ , and backwards from  $100^\circ$  to  $10^\circ$ . Effect of hysteresis is very clearly seen (see A, fig. 87); there is a considerable divergence between the forward and return curves, the return curve being higher. On repeating the cycle several times, the divergence is found very much reduced, the wire on the whole is found to assume a more constant sensitiveness. In this steady condition, generally speaking, the sensitiveness for smaller amplitude of vibration is found to be greater than at the very beginning, but the reverse is the case for stronger intensity of stimulation.

**Effect of annealing.**—I repeated the experiment with the same wire, after pouring hot water into the cell and allowing it to cool to the old temperature. From the cyclic curve (B, fig. 87) it will be seen (1) that the sensitiveness has become very much enhanced; (2) that there is relatively less divergence between the forward and return curves. Even this divergence practically disappeared at the third cycle, when the forward and backward curves coincided (C, fig. 87). The above results show in what manner the excitability of the wire is enhanced by purely physical means.

It is very curious to notice that addition of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  solution (see Chap. XV—Action of Stimulants) produces enhancement of responsive power similar to that produced by annealing; that is to say, not only is there a great increase of sensitiveness, but there is also a reduction of hysteresis.

## CHAPTER XVI

### INORGANIC RESPONSE—EFFECT OF CHEMICAL REAGENT

Action of chemical reagents—Action of stimulants on metals—Action of depressants on metals—Effect of ‘poisons’ on metals—Opposite effect of large and small doses.

We have seen that the ultimate criterion of the physiological character of electric response is held to be its abolition when the substance is subjected to those chemical reagents which act as poisons.

**Action of chemical reagents.**—Of these reagents, some are universal in their action, amongst which strong solutions of acids and alkalis, and salts like mercuric

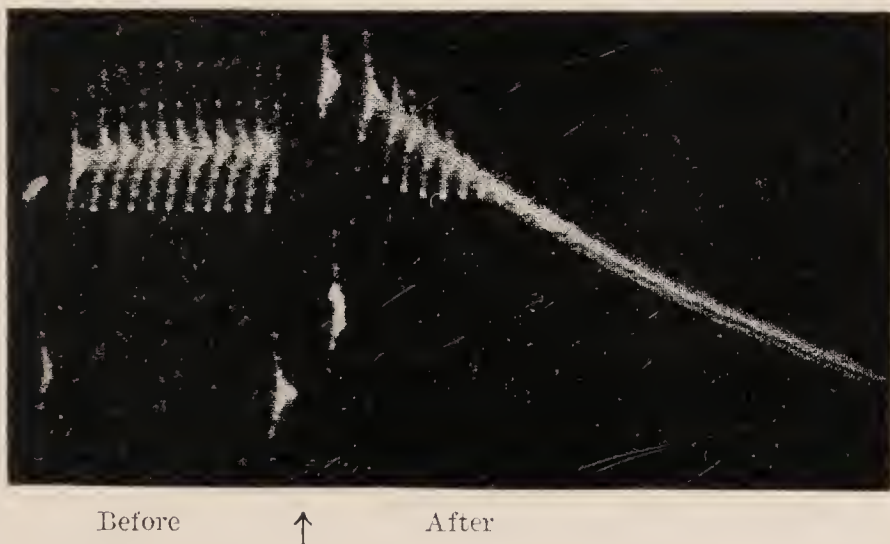


FIG. 88.—ACTION OF POISON IN ABOLISHING RESPONSE IN NERVE (WALLER)

chloride, may be cited. These act as powerful toxic agents, killing the living tissue, and causing electric response to disappear. (See fig. 88.) It must, however, be remembered that there are again specific poisons

which may affect one kind of tissue and not others. Poisons in general may be regarded as extreme cases of depressants. As an example of those which produce moderate physiological depression, potassium bromide may be mentioned, and this also diminishes electric response. There are other chemical reagents, on the other hand, which produce the opposite effect of increasing the excitability and causing a corresponding exaltation of electric response.

We shall now proceed to inquire whether the response of inorganic bodies is affected by chemical reagents, so that their excitability is exalted by some, and depressed or abolished by others. Should it prove to be so, the last test will have been fulfilled, and that parallelism which has been already demonstrated throughout a wide range of phenomena, between the electric response of animal tissues on the one hand, and that of plants and metals on the other, will be completely established.

**Action of stimulants on metals.**—We shall first study the stimulating action of various chemical reagents. The method of procedure is to take a series of normal responses to uniform stimuli, the electrolyte being water. The chemical reagent whose effect is to be observed is now added in small quantity to the water in the cell, and a second series of responses taken, using the same stimulus as before. Generally speaking, the influence of the reagent is manifested in a short period, but there may be occasional instances where the effect takes some time to develop fully. We must remember that by the introduction of the chemical reagent some change may

be produced in the internal resistance of the cell. The effect of this on the deflection is eliminated by interposing a very high external resistance (from one to five megohms) in comparison with which the internal resistance of the cell is negligible. The fact that the introduction of the reagent did not produce any variation in the total resistance of the circuit was demonstrated

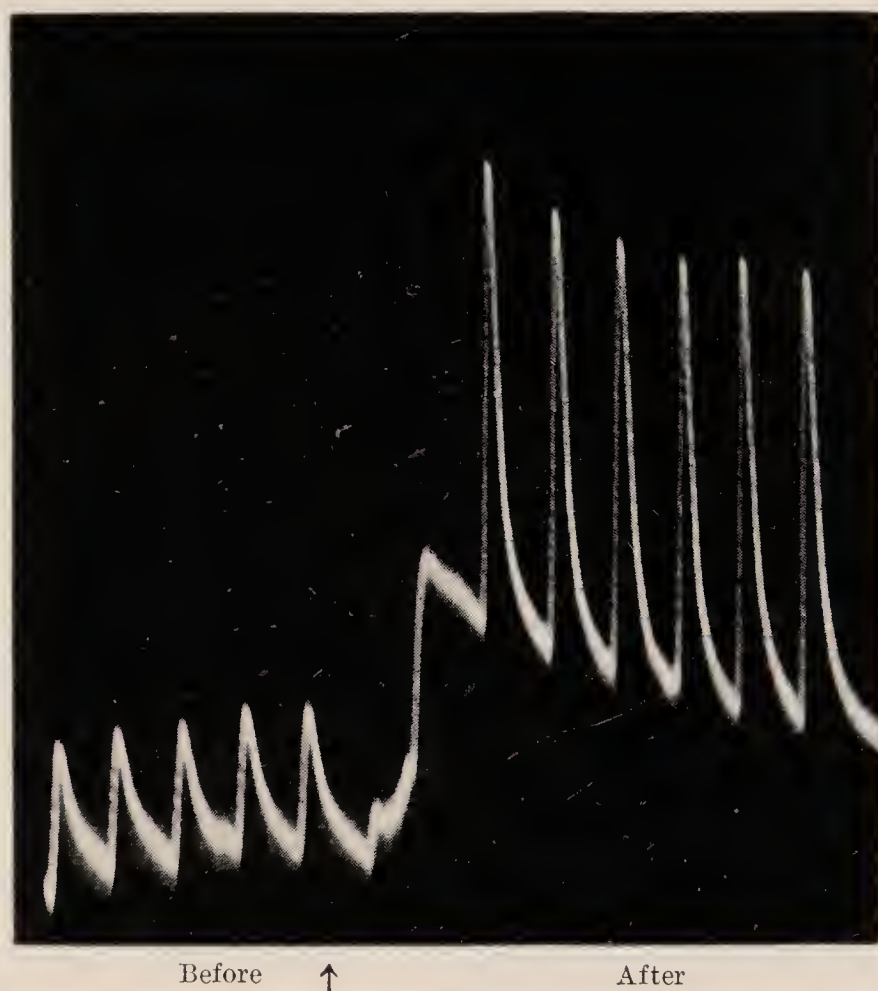


FIG. 89.—STIMULATING ACTION OF  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  ON TIN

by taking two deflections, due to a definite fraction of a volt, before and after the introduction of the reagent. These deflections were found equal.

I first give a record of the stimulating action of sodium carbonate on tin, which will become evident by a comparison of the responses before and after the introduction of  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  (fig. 89). The next record

shows the effect of the same reagent on platinum (fig. 90).

**Action of depressants.**—Certain other reagents, again, produce an opposite effect. That is to say, they diminish the intensity of response. The record given on the next page (fig. 91) shows the depressing action of 10 per cent. solution of KBr on tin.

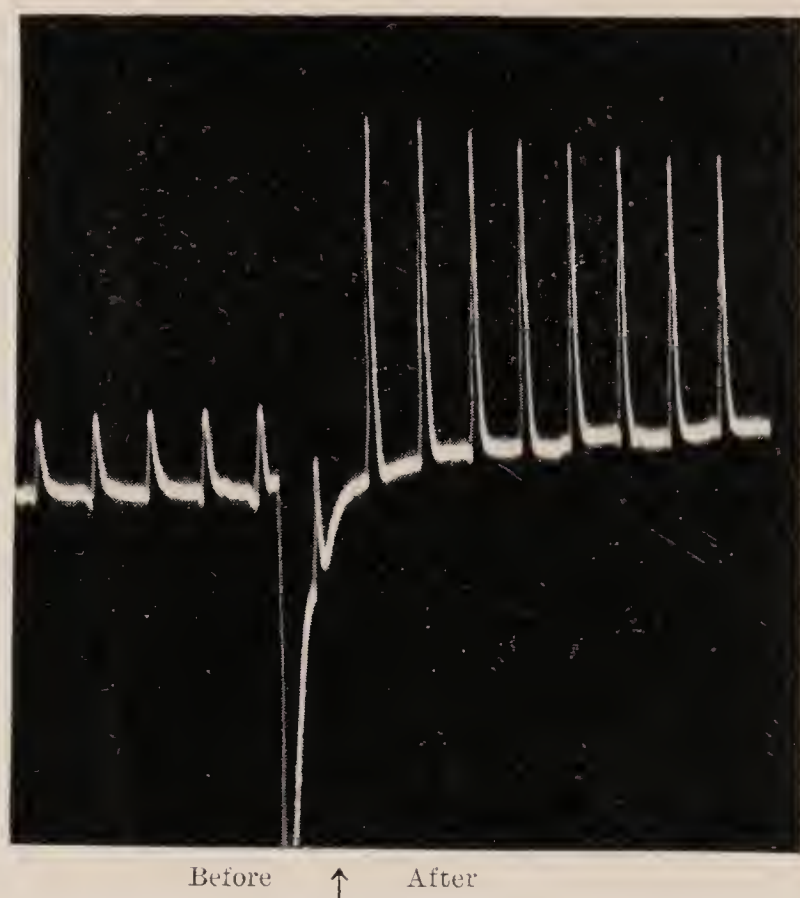
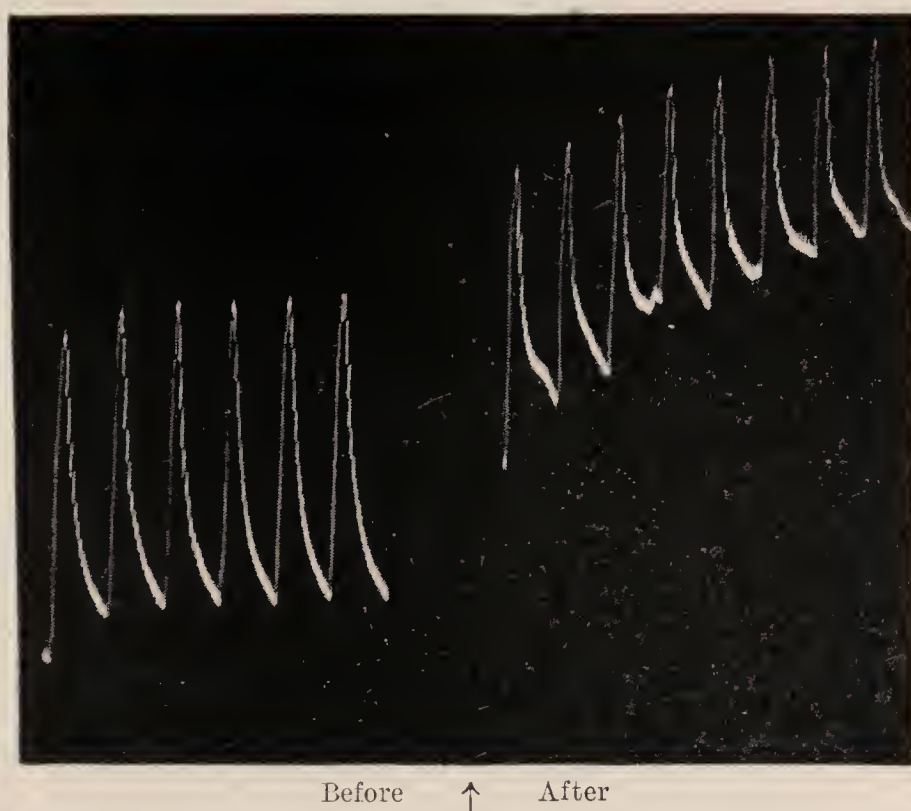


FIG. 90.—STIMULATING ACTION OF  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  ON PLATINUM

**Effect of 'poison.'**—Living tissues are killed, and their electric responses are at the same time abolished by the action of poisons. It is very curious that various chemical reagents are similarly effective in killing the response of metals. I give below a record (fig. 92) to show how oxalic acid abolishes the response. The depressive effect of this reagent is so great that a strength of one part in 10,000 is often sufficient to produce complete

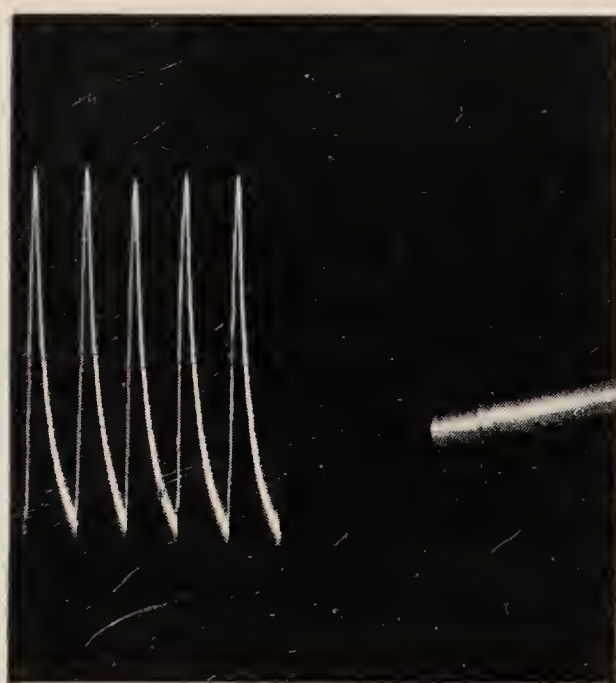
abolition. Another notable point with reference to the action of this reagent is the persistence of after-effect.



Before      ↑      After

FIG. 91.—DEPRESSING EFFECT OF KBr (10 PER CENT.) ON THE RESPONSE OF TIN

This will be clearly seen from an account of the following experiment. The two wires A and B, in the cell filled with water, were found to give equal responses. The wires were now lifted off, and one wire B was touched with dilute oxalic acid. All traces of acid were next removed by rubbing the wire with cloth under a stream of water. On replacing the wire in the cell, A gave the usual response, whereas that of B



Before      ↑      After

FIG. 92.—ABOLITION OF RESPONSE BY OXALIC ACID

was found to be abolished. The depression produced is so great and passes in so deep that I have often failed to revive the response, even after rubbing the wire with emery paper, by which the molecular layer on the surface must have been removed.

We have seen in the molecular model (fig. 62, *d*, *e*) how the attainment of maximum is delayed, the response diminished, and the recovery prolonged or arrested by increase of friction or reduction of molecular mobility.

It would appear as if the reagents which act as poisons produced some kind of molecular arrest. The following records seem to lend support to this view. If the oxalic acid is applied in large quantities, the abolition of response is complete. But on carefully adding just the proper amount I find that the first stimulus evokes a responsive electric twitch, which is less than the normal, and the period of recovery is very much prolonged from the normal one minute before, to five minutes after, the application of the reagent (fig. 93, *a*). In another record the arrest is more pronounced, i.e. there is now no recovery (fig. 93, *b*). Note also that the maximum is attained much later. Stimuli applied after the arrest produce no effect, as if the molecular mechanism became, as it were, clogged or locked up.

In connection with this it is interesting to note that the effect of veratrine poison on muscle is somewhat similar. This reagent not only diminishes the excitability, but causes a very great prolongation of the period of recovery.

In connection with the action of chemical reagents the following points are noteworthy.

(1) The effect of these reagents is not only to increase or diminish the height of the response-curve, but also to modify the time relations. By the action of some

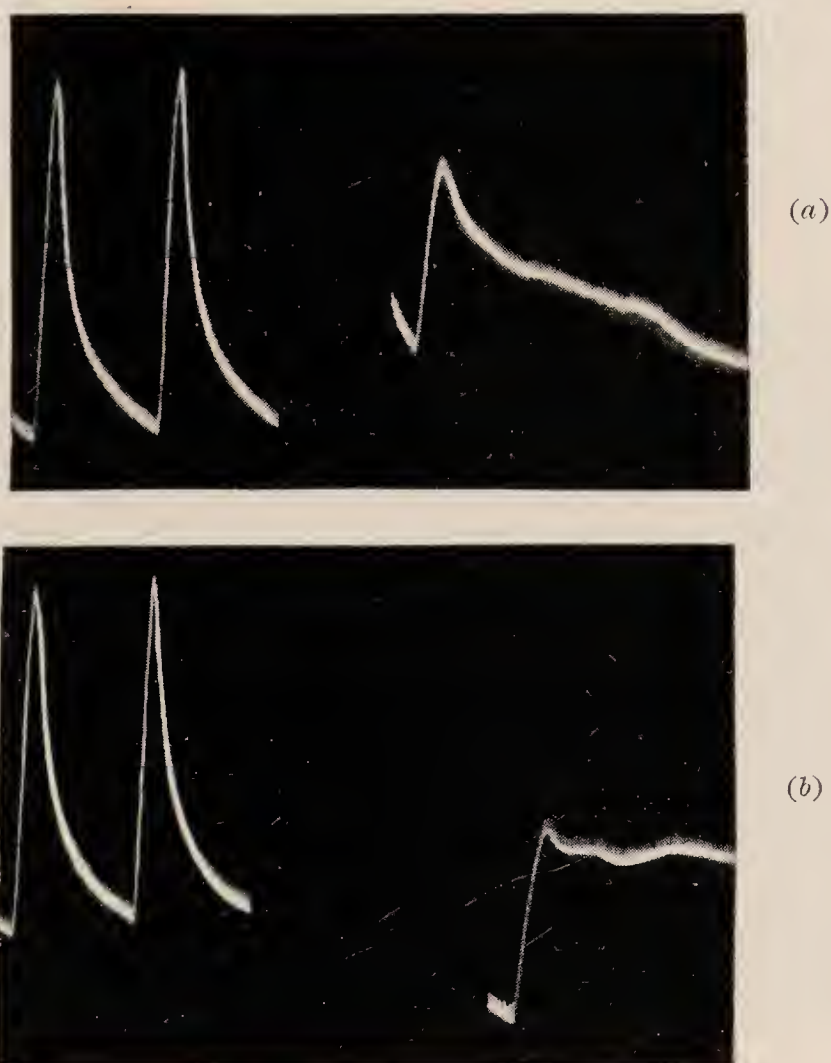


FIG. 93.—‘MOLECULAR ARREST’ BY THE ACTION OF ‘POISON’

In each, curves to the left show the normal response, curve to the right shows the effect of poison. In (a) the arrest is evidenced by prolongation of period of recovery. In (b) there is no recovery.

the latent period is diminished, others produce a prolongation of the period of recovery. Some curious effects produced by the change of time relations have been noticed in the account given of diphasic variation (see p. 113).

(2) The effect produced by a chemical reagent depends to some extent on the previous condition of the wire.

(3) A certain time is required for the full development of the effect. With some reagents the full effect takes place almost instantaneously, while with others the effect takes place slowly. Again the effect may with time reach a maximum, after which there may be a slight decline.

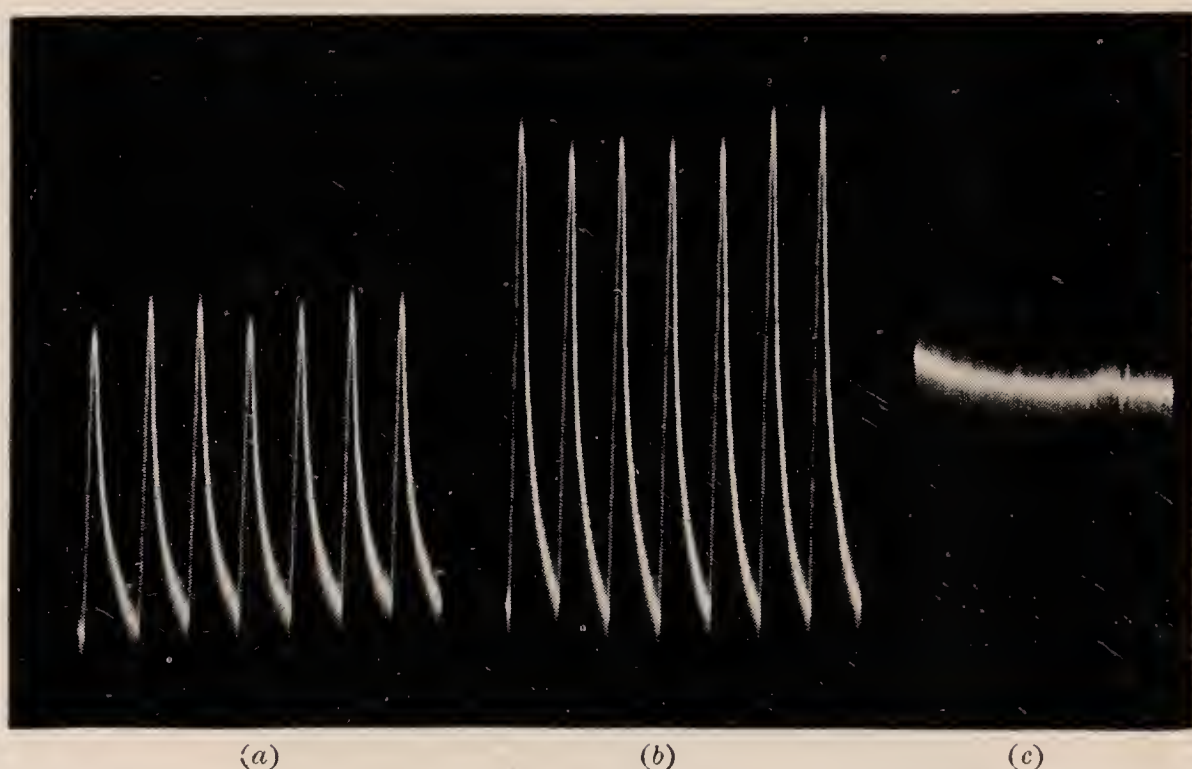


FIG. 94.—OPPOSITE EFFECTS OF SMALL AND LARGE DOSES (TIN)

(a) is the normal response; (b) is the stimulating action of small dose of potash (3 parts in 1,000); (c) is the abolition of response with a stronger dose (3 parts in 100).

(4) The after-effects of the reagents may be transitory or persistent; that is to say, in some cases the removal of the reagent causes the responses to revert to the normal, while in others the effect persists even after the removal of all traces of the reagent.

**Opposite effects of large and small doses.**—There remains a very curious phenomenon, known not only

to students of physiological response but also known in medical practice, namely that of the opposite effects produced by the same reagent when given in large or in small doses. Here, too, we have the same phenomena reproduced in an extraordinary manner in inorganic response. The same reagent which becomes a 'poison' in large quantities may act as a stimulant when applied in small doses. This is seen in record fig. 94, in which (*a*) gives the normal responses in water; KHO solution was now added so as to make the strength three parts in 1,000, and (*b*) shows the consequent enhancement of response. A further quantity of KHO was added so as to increase the strength to three parts in 100. This caused a complete abolition (*c*) of response.

It will thus be seen that as in the case of animal tissues and of plants, so also in metals, the electrical responses are exalted by the action of stimulants, lowered by depressants, and completely abolished by certain other reagents. The parallelism will thus be found complete in every detail between the phenomena of response in the organic and the inorganic.

## CHAPTER XVII

## ON THE STIMULUS OF LIGHT AND RETINAL CURRENTS

Visual impulse: (1) chemical theory; (2) electrical theory — Retinal currents—Normal response positive—Inorganic response under stimulus of light—Typical experiment on the electrical effect induced by light.

THE effect of the stimulus of light on the retina is perceived in the brain as a visual sensation. The process by which the ether-wave disturbance causes this visual impulse is still very obscure. Two theories may be advanced in explanation.

(1) **Chemical theory.**—According to the first, or chemical, theory, it is supposed that certain visual substances in the retina are affected by light, and that vision originates from the metabolic changes produced in these visual substances. It is also supposed that the metabolic changes consist of two phases, the upward, constructive, or anabolic phase, and the downward, destructive, or katabolic phase. Various visual substances by their anabolic or katabolic changes are supposed to produce the variations of sensation of light and colour. This theory, as will be seen, is very complex, and there are certain obstacles in the way of its acceptance. It is, for instance, difficult to see how this very quick visual process could be due to a comparatively slow chemical action, consisting of

the destructive breaking-down of the tissue, followed by its renovation. Some support was at first given to this chemical theory by the bleaching action of light on the visual purple present in the retina, but it has been found that the presence or absence of visual purple could not be essential to vision, and that its function, when present, is of only secondary importance. For it is well known that in the most sensitive portion of the human retina, the *fovea centralis*, the visual purple is wanting; it is also found to be completely absent from the retinae of many animals possessing keen sight.

(2) **Electrical theory.**—The second, or electrical, theory supposes that the visual impulse is the concomitant of an electrical impulse; that an electrical current is generated in the retina under the incidence of light, and that this is transmitted to the brain by the optic nerve. There is much to be said in favour of this view, for it is an undoubted fact, that light gives rise to retinal currents, and that, conversely, an electrical current suitably applied causes the sensation of light.

**Retinal currents.**—Holmgren, Dewar, McKendrick, Kuhne, Steiner, and others have shown that illumination produces electric variation in a freshly excised eye. About this general fact of the electrical response there is a widespread agreement, but there is some difference of opinion as regards the sign of this response immediately on the application, cessation, and during the continuance of light. These slight discrepancies may be partly due to the unsatisfactory nomenclature—as regards use of terms *positive* and *negative*—hitherto in

vogue and partly also to the differing states of the excised eyes observed.

Waller, in his excellent and detailed work on the retinal currents of the frog, has shown how the sign of response is reversed in the moribund condition of the eye.

As to the confusion arising from our present terminology, we must remember that the term *positive* or *negative* is used with regard to a current of reference—the so-called current of injury.

When the two galvanometric contacts are made, one with the cut end of the nerve, and the other on the

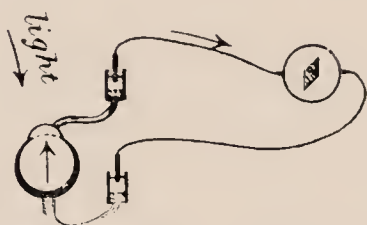


FIG. 95. RETINAL RESPONSE TO LIGHT

The current of response is from the nerve to the retina.

uninjured cornea, a current of injury is found which *in the eye* is from the nerve to the retina. In the normal freshly excised eye, the current of response due to the action of light on the retina is always from the nerve, which is not directly stimulated by light, to the retina, that is, from the less excited to the more excited (fig. 95). This current of response flows, then, in the same direction as the existing current of reference—the current of injury—and may therefore be called *positive*. Unfortunately the current of injury is very often apt to change its sign; it then flows through the eye from the cornea to the nerve. And now, though the current of response due to light may remain unchanged in direction, still, owing to the reversal of the current of reference, it will appear as *negative*. That is to say, though its absolute direction is the same as before, its relative direction is altered.

I have already advocated the use of the term *positive* for currents which flow towards the stimulated, and *negative* for those whose flow is away from the stimulated. If such a convention be adopted, no confusion can arise, even when, as in the given cases, the currents of injury undergo a change of direction.

**Normal response positive.**—The normal effect of light on the retina, as noticed by all the observers already mentioned, is a positive variation, during exposure to light of not too long duration. Cessation of light is followed by recovery. On these points there is general agreement amongst investigators. Deviations are regarded as due to abnormal conditions of the eye, owing to rough usage, or to the rapid approach of death. For just as in the dying plant we found occasional reversals from negative to positive response, so in the dying retina the response may undergo changes from the normal positive to negative.

The sign of response, as we have already seen in numerous cases, depends very much on the molecular condition of the sensitive substance, and if this condition be in any way changed, it is not surprising that the character of the response should also undergo alteration.

Unlike muscle in this, successive retinal responses exhibit little change, for, generally speaking, fatigue is very slight, the retina recovering quickly even under strong light if the exposure be not too long. In exceptional cases, however, fatigue, or its converse, the staircase effect, may be observed.

**Inorganic response under the stimulus of light.**—It may now be asked whether such a complex vital

phenomenon as retinal response could have its counterpart in non-living response. Taking a rod of silver, we may beat out one end into the form of a hollow cup, sensitising the inside by exposing it for a short time to vapour of bromine. The cup may now be filled with water, and connection made with a galvanometer by non-polarisable electrodes. There will now be a current due to difference between the inner surface and the rod. This may be balanced, however, by a compensating E.M.F.

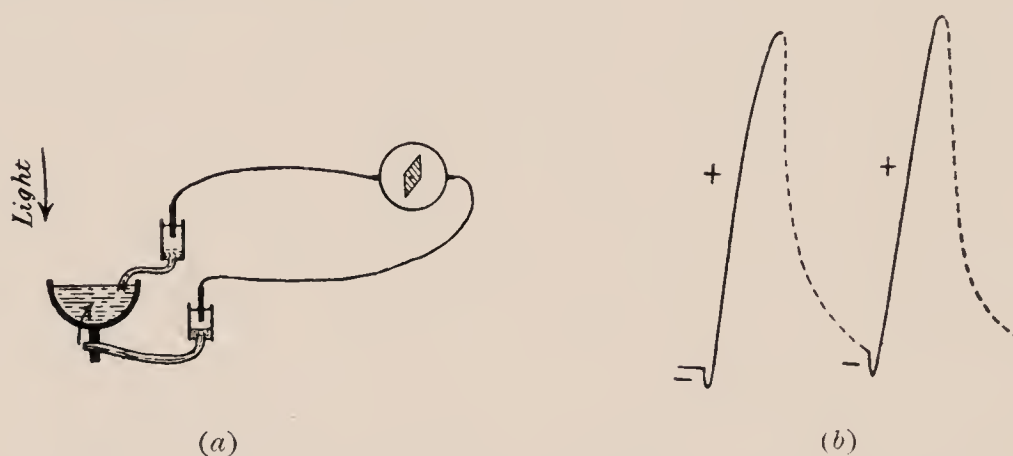


FIG. 96.—RECORD OF RESPONSES TO LIGHT GIVEN BY THE SENSITIVE CELL  
Thick lines represent the effect during illumination, dotted lines the recovery in darkness. Note the preliminary negative twitch, which is sometimes also observed in responses of frog's retina.

We have thus an arrangement somewhat resembling the eye, with a sensitive layer corresponding to the retina, and the less sensitive rod corresponding to the conducting nerve-stump (fig. 96, *a*).

The apparatus is next placed inside a black box, with an aperture at the top. By means of an inclined mirror, light may be thrown down upon the sensitive surface through the opening.

On exposing the sensitive surface to light, the balance is at once disturbed, and a responsive current of positive character produced. The current, that is to

say, is from the less to the more stimulated sensitive layer. On the cessation of light, there is fairly quick recovery (fig. 96, *b*).

The character and the intensity of E.M. variation of the sensitive cell depend to some extent on the process of preparation. The particular cell with which most of the following experiments were carried out usually gave rise to a positive variation of about  $\cdot 008$  volt when acted on for one minute by the light of an incandescent gas-burner which was placed at a distance of 50 cm.

**Typical experiment on the electrical effect induced by light.**—This subject of the production of an electrical current by the stimulus of light would appear at first sight very complex. But we shall be able to advance naturally to a clear understanding of its most complicated phenomena if we go through a preliminary consideration of an ideally simple case. We have seen, in our experiments on the mechanical stimulation of, for example, tin, that a difference of electric potential was induced between the more stimulated and less stimulated parts of the same rod, and that an action current could thus be obtained, on making suitable electrolytic connections. Whether the more excited was zincoid or cuproid depended on the substance and its molecular condition.

Let us now imagine the metal rod flattened into a plate, and one face stimulated by light, while the other is protected. Would there be a difference of potential induced between the two faces of this same sheet of metal?

Let two blocks of paraffin be taken and a large hole drilled through both. Next, place a sheet of metal between the blocks, and pour melted paraffin round the edge to seal up the junction, the two open ends being also closed by panes of glass. We shall have then two compartments separated by the sheet of metal, and these compartments may be filled with water through the small apertures at the top (fig. 97, *a*).

The two liquid masses in the separated chambers thus make perfect electrolytic contacts with the two faces A and B of the sheet of metal. These two faces may be put in connection with a galvanometer by

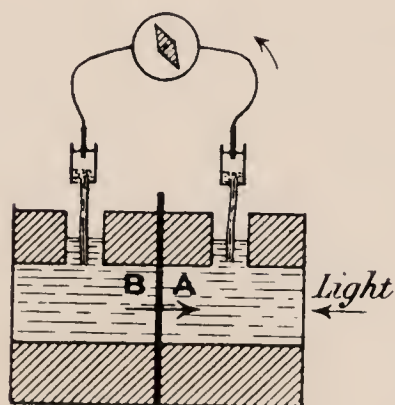


FIG. 97 (*a*)

A, B are the two faces of a brominated sheet of silver. One face, say A, is acted on by light. The current of response is from B to A, across the plate.



FIG. 97 (*b*).—RECORD OF RESPONSES OBTAINED FROM THE ABOVE CELL

Ten seconds' exposure to light followed by fifty seconds' recovery in the dark. Thick lines represent action in light, dotted lines represent recovery.

means of two non-polarisable electrodes, whose ends dip into the two chambers. If the sheet of metal have been properly annealed, there will now be no difference of potential between the two faces, and no current in the galvanometer. If the two faces are not molecularly similar, however, there will be a current, and the electrical effects to be subsequently described will act additively, in an algebraical sense. Let one face now be exposed to the stimulus of light. A responsive current will be found to flow, from the less to the more stimulated face, in some cases, and in others in an opposite direction.

It appears at first very curious that this difference of electric potential should be maintained between opposite faces of a very thin and highly conducting sheet of metal, the intervening distance between the opposed surfaces being so extremely small, and the electrical resistance quite infinitesimal. A homogeneous sheet of metal has become by the unequal action of light, molecularly speaking, heterogeneous. The two opposed surfaces are thrown into opposite kinds of electric condition, the result of which is as if a certain

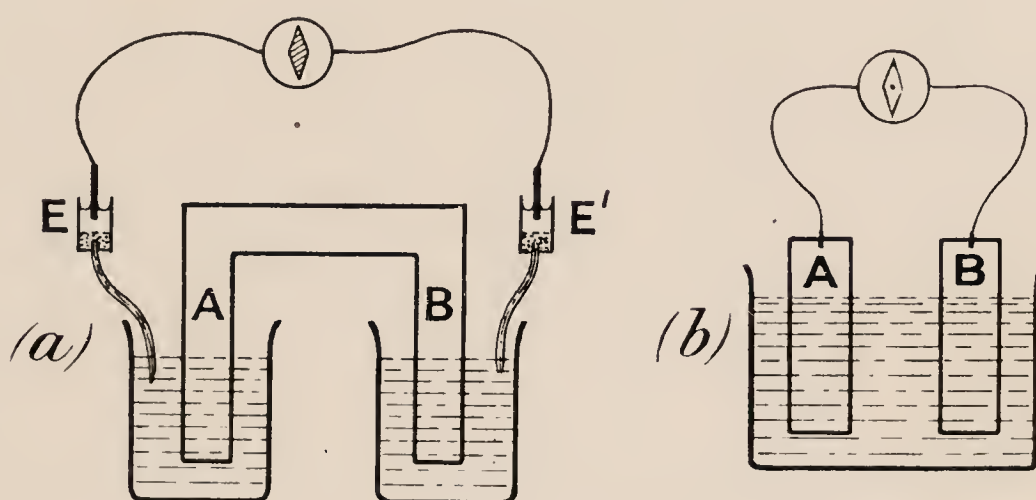


FIG. 98.—MODIFICATION OF THE SENSITIVE CELL

thickness of the sheet, electrically speaking, were made zinc-like, and the rest copper-like. From such unfamiliar conceptions, we shall now pass easily to others to which we are more accustomed. Instead of two opposed surfaces, we may obtain a similar response by unequally lighting different portions of the same surface. Taking a sheet of metal, we may expose one half, say A, to light, the other half, B, being screened. Electrolytic contacts are made by plunging the two limbs in two vessels which are in connection with the two non-polarisable electrodes E and E' (fig. 98, a). On

illumination of A and B alternately, we shall now obtain currents flowing alternately in opposite directions.

Just as in the strain cells the galvanometer contact was transferred from the electrolytic part to the metallic part of the circuit, so we may next, in an exactly similar manner, cut this plate into two, and connect these directly to the galvanometer, electrolytic connection being made by partially plunging them into a cell

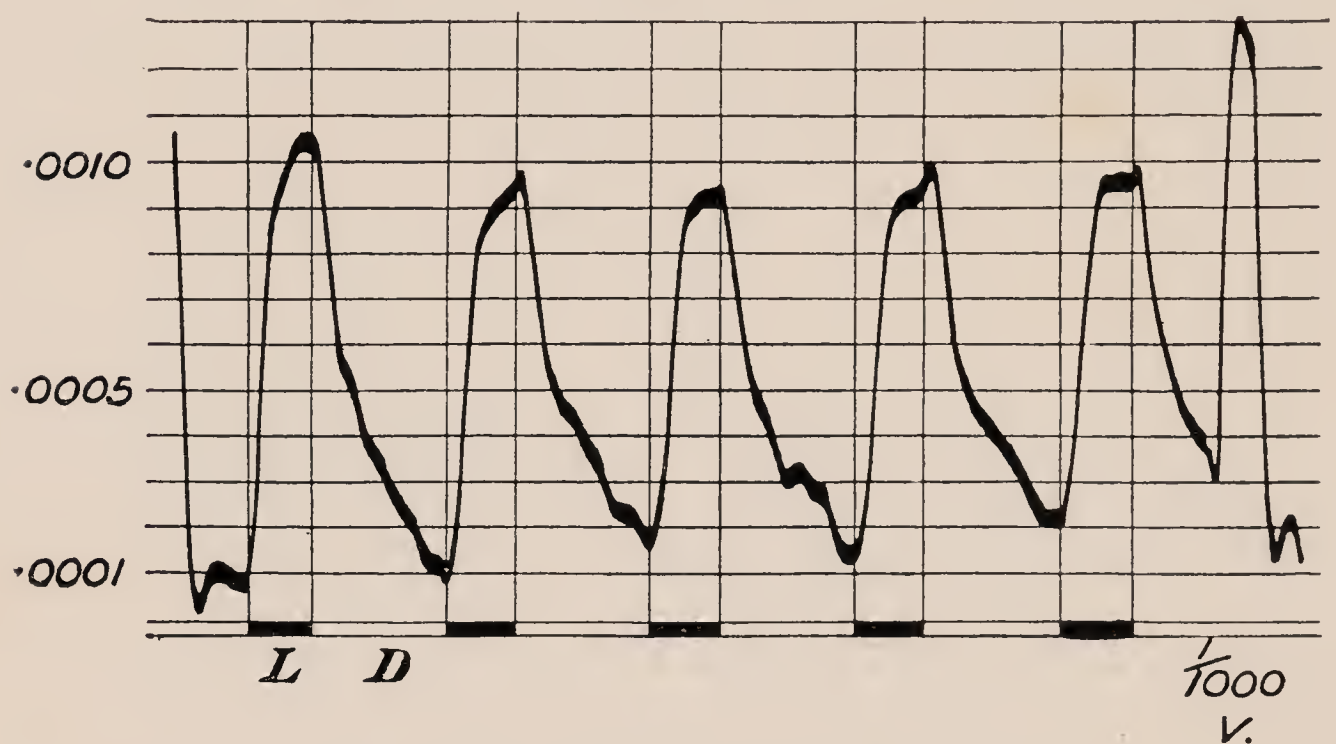


FIG. 99.—RESPONSES TO LIGHT IN FROG'S RETINA

Illumination L for one minute, recovery in dark for two minutes during obscurity D.  
(Waller.)

containing water. The posterior surfaces of the two half-plates may be covered with a non-conducting coating. And we arrive at a typical photo-electric cell (fig. 98, *b*). These considerations will show that the eye is practically a photo-electric cell.

We shall now give detailed experimental results obtained with the sensitive silver-bromide cell, and compare its response-curve with those of the retina. A series of uniform light stimuli gives rise to uniform

responses, which show very little sign of fatigue. How similar these response-curves are to those of the retina will be seen from a pair of records given below, where fig. 99 shows responses of frog's retina, and fig. 100 gives the responses obtained with the sensitive silver cell (fig. 100).

It was said that the responses of the retina are uniform. This is only approximately true. In addition to numerous cases of uniform responses, Waller finds instances of 'staircase' increase, and its opposite, slight fatigue. In the record here given of the silver cell,

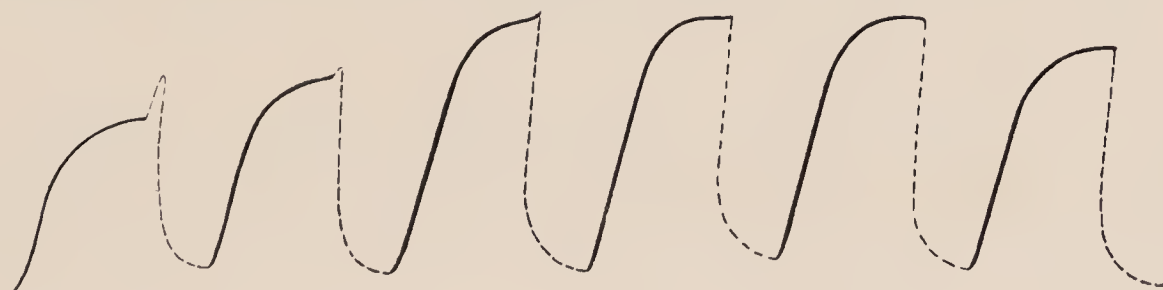


FIG. 100.—RESPONSES IN SENSITIVE SILVER CELL

Illumination for one minute and obscurity for one minute. Thick line represents record during illumination, dotted line recovery during obscurity.

the staircase effect is seen at the beginning, and followed by slight fatigue. I have other records where for a very long time the responses are perfectly uniform, there being no sign of fatigue.

Another curious phenomenon sometimes observed in the response of retina is an occasional slight increase of response immediately on the cessation of light, after which there is the final recovery. An indication of this is seen in the second and fourth curves in fig. 99. Curiously enough, this abnormality is also occasionally met with in the responses of the silver cell, as seen in the first two curves of fig. 100. Other instances will be given later.

## CHAPTER XVIII

INORGANIC RESPONSE—INFLUENCE OF VARIOUS CONDITIONS  
ON THE RESPONSE TO STIMULUS OF LIGHT

Effect of temperature—Effect of increasing length of exposure—Relation between intensity of light and magnitude of response—After-oscillation—Abnormal effects: (1) preliminary negative twitch; (2) reversal of response; (3) transient positive twitch on cessation of light; (4) decline and reversal—Résumé.

WE shall next proceed to study the effect, on the response of the sensitive cell, of all those conditions which influence the normal response of the retina. We shall then briefly inquire whether even the abnormalities sometimes met with in retinal responses have not their parallel in the responses given by the inorganic.

**Effect of temperature.**—It has been found that when the temperature is raised above a certain point, retinal response shows rapid diminution. On cooling, however, response reappears, with its original intensity. In the response given by the sensitive cell, the same peculiarity is noticed. I give below (fig. 101, *a*) a set of response-curves for 20° C. These responses, after showing slight fatigue, became fairly constant. On raising the temperature to 50° C. response practically disappeared (101, *b*). But on cooling to the first temperature again, it reappeared, with its original if not slightly greater intensity (fig. 101, *c*). A curious point is that while in

record (a), before warming, slight fatigue is observed, in (c), after cooling, the reverse, or staircase effect, appears.

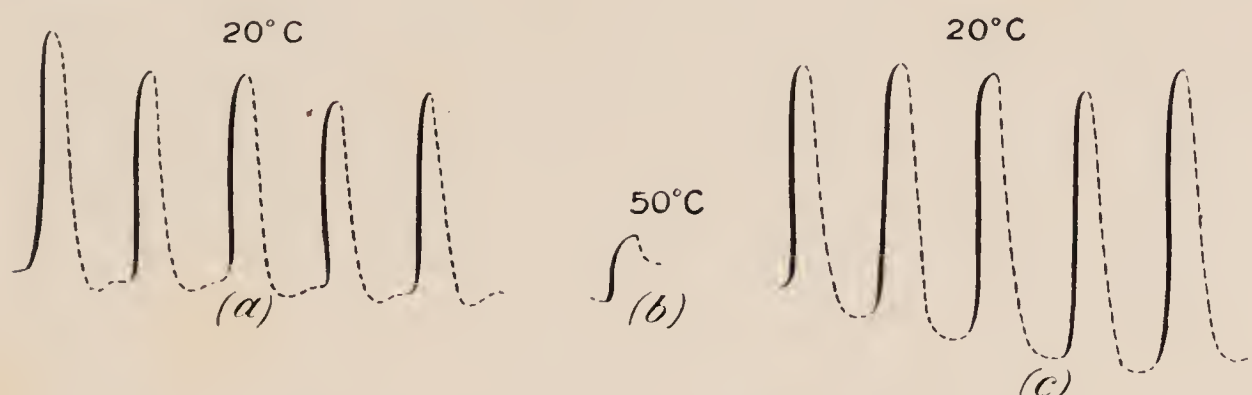


FIG. 101.—INFLUENCE OF TEMPERATURE ON RESPONSE

Illumination 20'', obscurity 40''.

In (a) is shown a series of responses at 20° C.—the record exhibits slight fatigue. (b) is the slight irregular response at 50° C. (c) is the record on re-cooling; it exhibits 'staircase' increase.

**Effect of increasing length of exposure.** — If the intensity of light be kept constant, the magnitude of

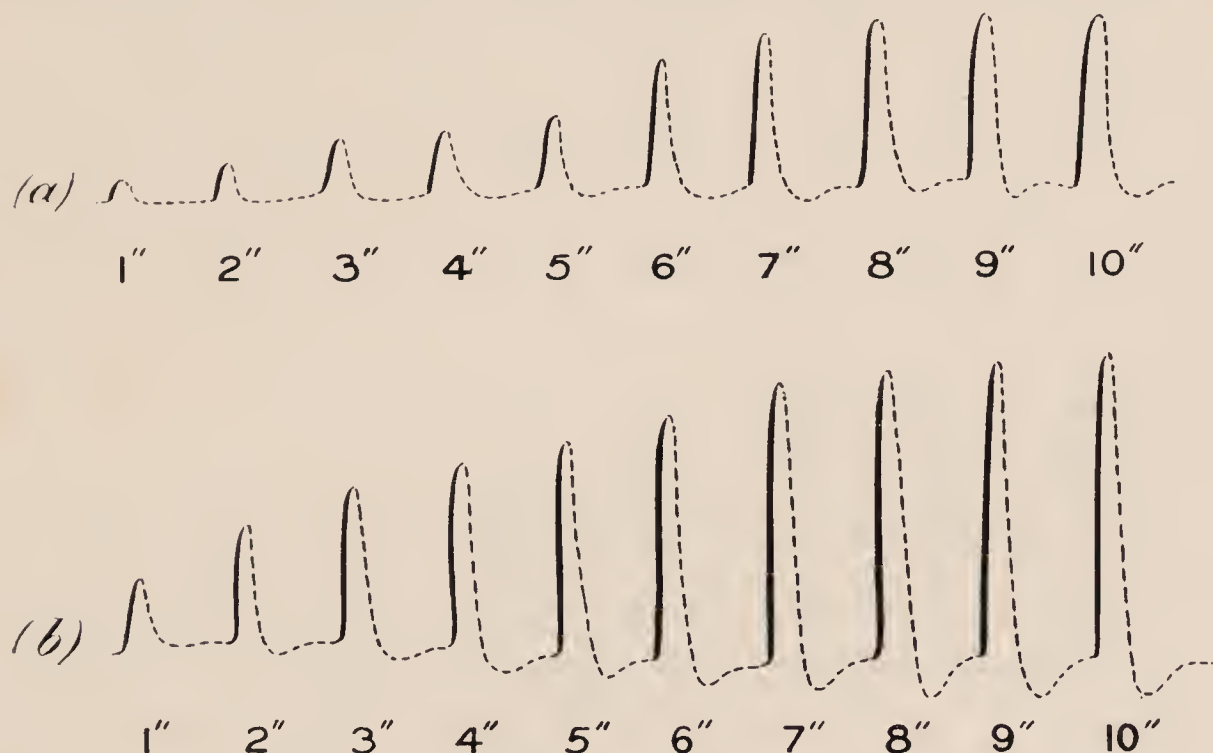


FIG. 102.—RESPONSE-CURVES FOR INCREASING DURATION OF ILLUMINATION FROM 1'' TO 10''

In (a) the source of light was at a distance of 50 cm.; in (b) it was at a distance of 25 cm. Note the after-oscillation.

response of the sensitive cell increases with length of exposure. But this soon reaches a limit, after which

increase of duration does not increase magnitude of effect. Too long an exposure may however, owing to fatigue, produce an actual decline.

I give here two sets of curves (fig. 102) illustrating the effect of lengthening exposure. The intensities of light in the two cases are as 1 to 4. The incandescent burner was in the two cases at distances 50 and 25 cm. respectively. It will be observed that beyond eight seconds' exposure the responses are approximately uniform. Another noticeable fact is that with long exposure there is an after-oscillation. This growing effect with lengthening exposure and attainment of limit is exactly paralleled by responses of retina under similar conditions.

**Relation between intensity of light and magnitude of response.**—In the responses of retina, it is found that increasing intensity of light produces an increasing effect. But the rate of increase is not uniform: increase of effect does not keep pace with increase of stimulus. Thus a curve giving the relation between stimulus and response is concave to the axis which represents the stimulus.

The same is true of the sensation of light. That is to say, within wide limits, intensity of sensation does not increase so rapidly as stimulus.

This particular relation between stimulus and effect is also exhibited in a remarkable manner by the sensitive cell. For a constant source of light I used an incandescent burner, and graduated the intensity of the incident light by varying its distance from the sensitive cell. The intensity of light incident on the cell, when

the incandescent burner is at a distance of 150 cm., has been taken as the arbitrary unit. In order to make allowance for the possible effects of fatigue I took two

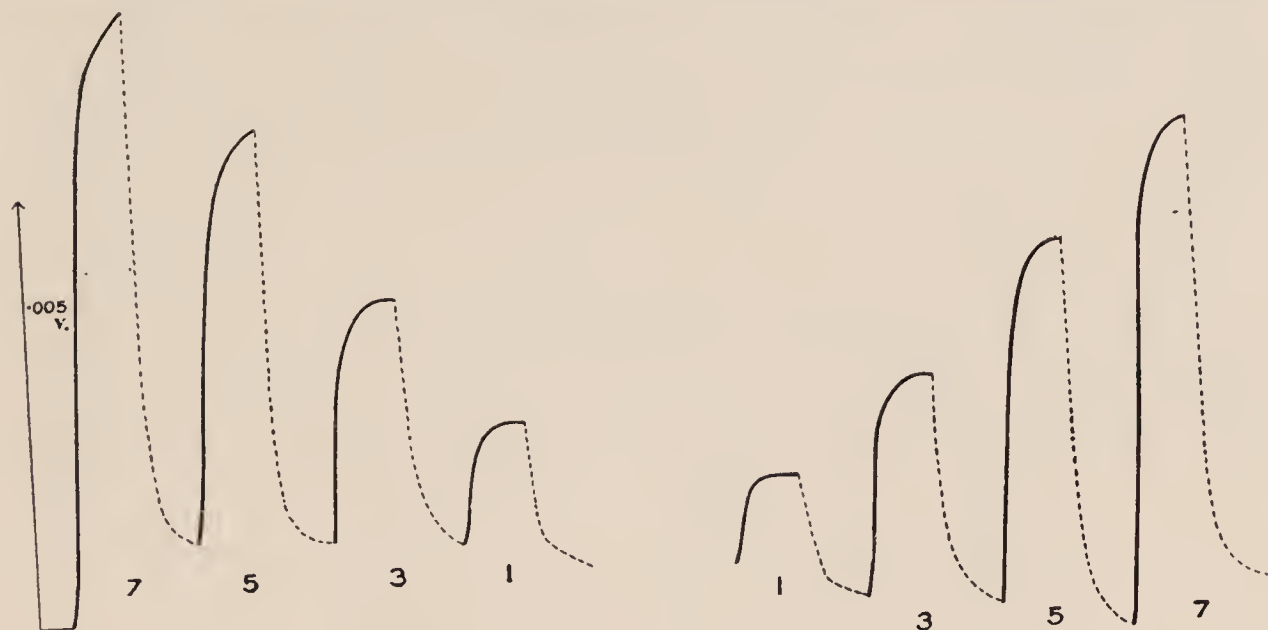


FIG. 103.—RESPONSES OF SENSITIVE CELL TO VARIOUS INTENSITIES OF LIGHT

On the left the responses are for diminishing intensities in the ratios of 7, 5, 3, and 1. On the right they are for the increasing intensities 1, 3, 5, and 7. The thick lines are records during exposures of one minute; the dotted lines represent recoveries for one minute.

successive series of responses (fig. 103). In the first, records were taken with intensities diminishing from 7 to 1, and immediately afterwards increasing from 1 to 7, in the second.

TABLE GIVING RESPONSE TO VARYING INTENSITIES OF LIGHT

(The intensity of an incandescent gas-burner at a distance of 150 cm. is taken as unit.)

| Intensity of Light | Response (Light diminishing) | Response (Light increasing) | Mean | Value in volt              |
|--------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|------|----------------------------|
| 7                  | 43                           | 39                          | 41   | $63.0 \times 10^{-6}$ volt |
| 5                  | 31                           | 29                          | 30   | $46.1 \times$ „            |
| 3                  | 18.5                         | 17.5                        | 18   | $27.7 \times$ „            |
| 1                  | 10                           | 9                           | 9.5  | $14.6 \times$ „            |

As the zero point was slightly shifted during the

course of the experiment, the deflection in each curve was measured from a line joining the beginning of the response to the end of its recovery. A mean deflection, corresponding to each intensity, was obtained by taking the average of the descending and ascending readings. The two sets of readings did not, however, vary to any marked extent.

The deflections corresponding to the intensities 1, 3, 5, 7, are, then, as 9·5 to 18, to 30, to 41. If the deflections had been strictly proportionate to the inten-

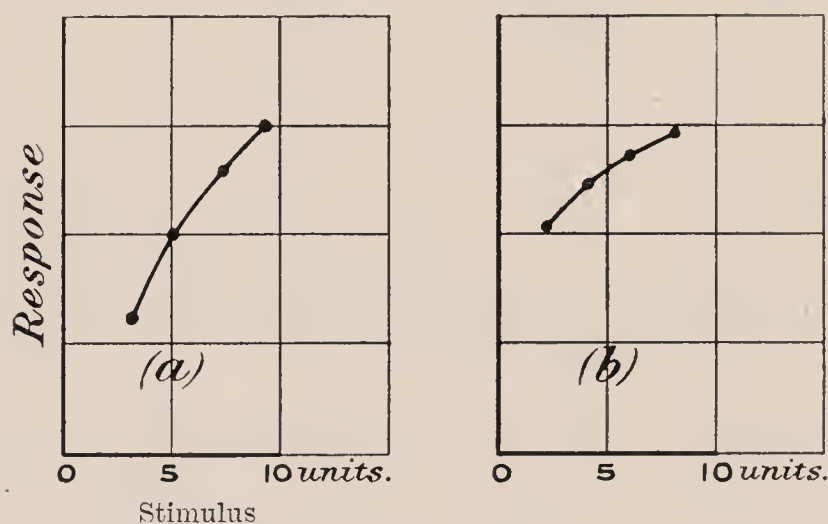


FIG. 104.—CURVES GIVING THE RELATION BETWEEN INTENSITY OF LIGHT AND MAGNITUDE OF RESPONSE

In (a) sensitive cell, (b) in frog's retina.

sities of light stimulus they would have been as 9·5 to 28·5, to 47·5, to 66·5.

In another set of records, with a different cell, I obtained the deflections of 6, 10, 13, 15, corresponding to light intensities of 3, 5, 7, and 9.

The two curves in fig. 104, giving the relation between response and stimulus, show that in the case of inorganic substances, as in the retina (Waller), magnitude of response does not increase so rapidly as stimulus.

**After-oscillation.**—When the sensitive surface is subjected to the continued action of light, the E.M.

effect attains a maximum at which it remains constant for some time. If the exposure be maintained after this for a longer period, there will be a decline, as we found to be the case in other instances of continued stimulation. The appearance of this decline, and its rapidity, depends on the particular condition of the substance.

When the sensitive element is considerably strained by the action of light, and if that light be now cut

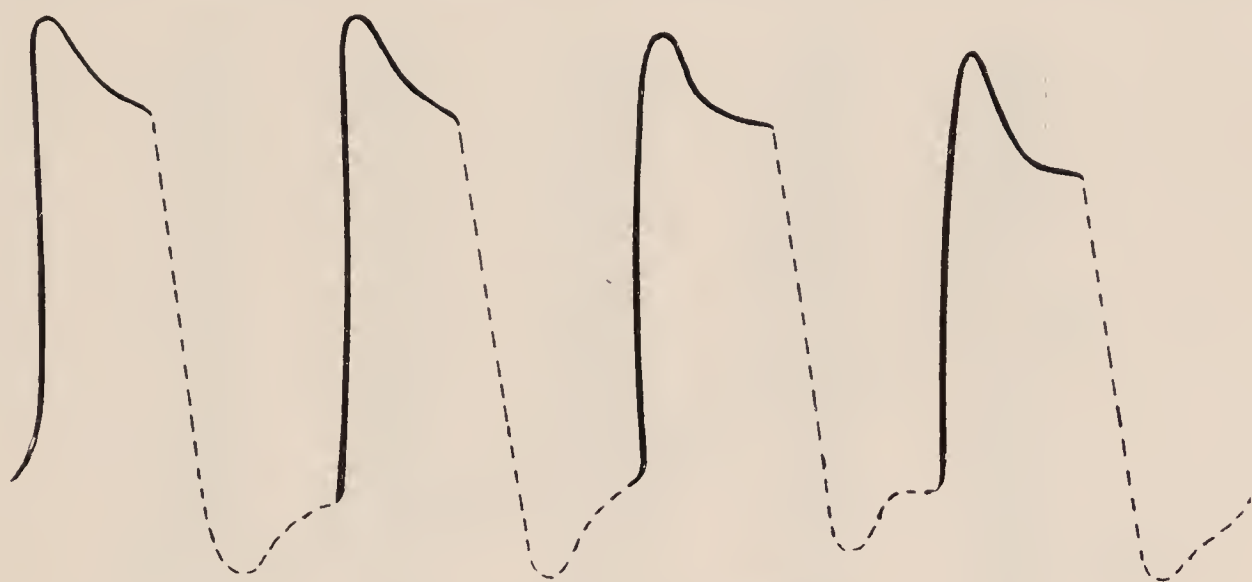


FIG. 105.—AFTER-OSCILLATION

Exposure of one minute followed by obscurity of one minute. Note the decline during illumination, and after-oscillation in darkness.

off, there is a rebound towards recovery and a subsequent after-oscillation. That is to say, the curve of recovery falls below the zero point, and then slowly oscillates back to the position of equilibrium. We have already seen an instance of this in fig. 102. Above is given a series of records showing the appearance of decline, from too long-continued exposure and recovery, followed by after-oscillation on the cessation of light (fig. 105). Certain visual analogues to this phenomenon will be noticed later.

**Abnormal effects.**—We have already treated of all the normal effects of the stimulus of light on the retina, and their counterparts in the sensitive cell. But the retina undergoes molecular changes when injured, stale, or in a dying condition, and under these circumstances various complicated modifications are observed in the response.

**1. Preliminary negative twitch.**—When the light is incident on the frog's retina, there is sometimes a transitory negative variation, followed by the normal

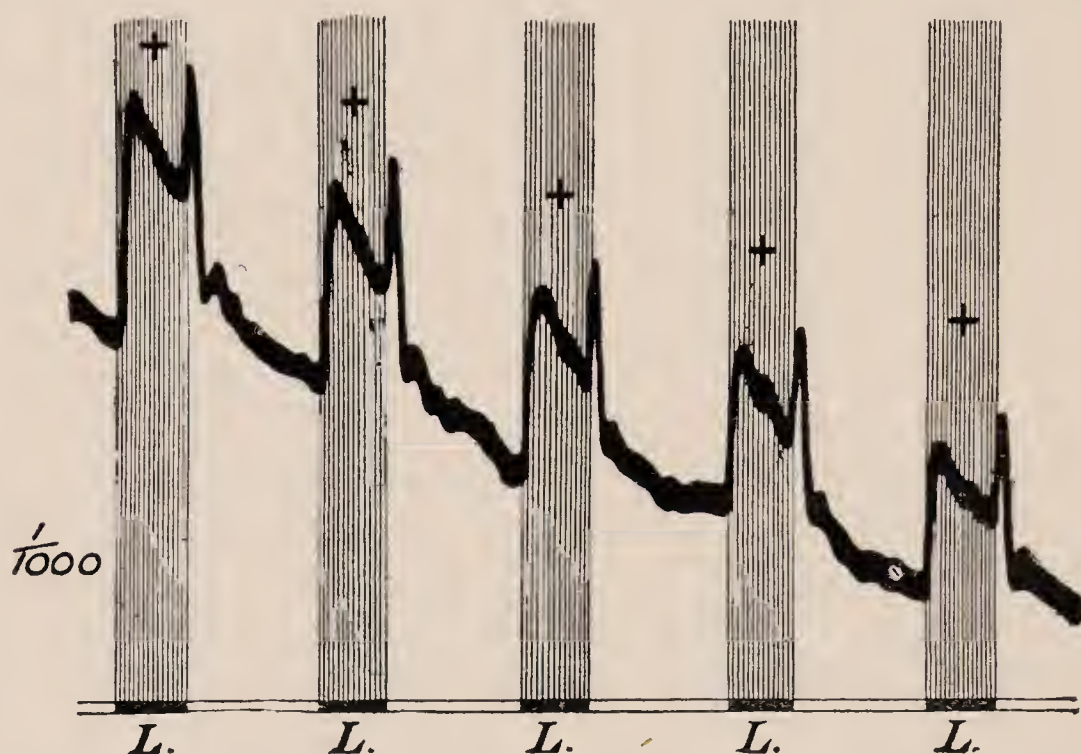


FIG. 106.—TRANSIENT POSITIVE AUGMENTATION GIVEN BY THE FROG'S RETINA ON THE CESSATION OF LIGHT L (WALLER)

positive response. This is frequently observed in the sensitive cell (see fig. 96, *b*).

**2. Reversal of response.**—Again, in a stale retina, owing to molecular modification the response is apt to undergo reversal (Waller). That is to say, it now becomes negative. In working with the same sensitive cell on different days I have found it occasionally exhibiting this reversed response.

### 3. Transient rise of current on cessation of light.—

Another very curious fact observed in the retina by Kuhne and Steiner is that immediately on the stoppage of light there is sometimes a sudden increase in the retinal current, before the usual recovery takes place.

This is very well shown in the series of records taken by Waller (fig. 106). It will be noticed that on illumination the response-curve rises, that continued illumination produces a decline, and that on the cessation of light there is a transient rise of current. I give here a series of records which will show the remarkable similarity between the responses of the cell and retina, in respect even of abnormalities so marked as those described (fig. 107). I may mention here that some of these curious effects, that is to say, the preliminary negative twitch and sudden augmentation of the current on the cessation of light, have also been noticed by Minchin in photo-electric cells.

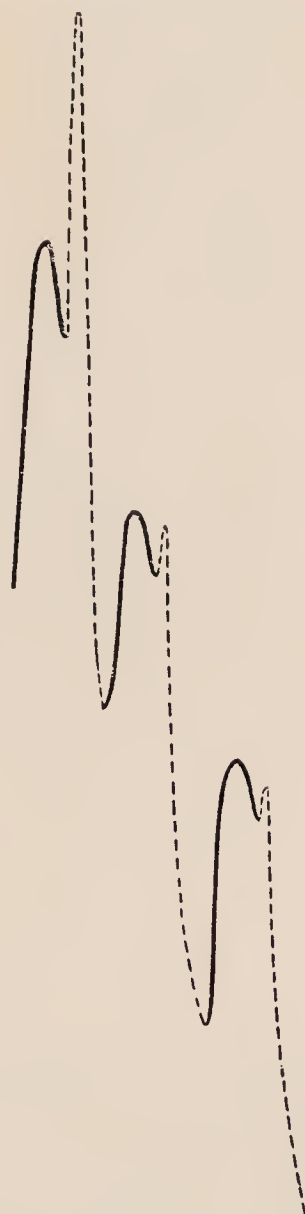


FIG. 107.—RESPONSES IN SILVER CELL

The thick line represents response during light (half a minute's exposure), and dotted line the recovery during darkness. Note the terminal positive twitch.

**4. Decline and reversal.**—We have seen that under the continuous action of light, response begins to

decline. Sometimes this process is very rapid, and in any case, under continued light, the deflection falls.

(1) The decline may nearly reach zero. If now the light be cut off there is a rebound towards recovery *downwards*, which carries it below zero, followed by an after-oscillation (fig. 108, *a*).

(2) If the light be continued for a longer time, the decline goes on even below zero; that is to say, the

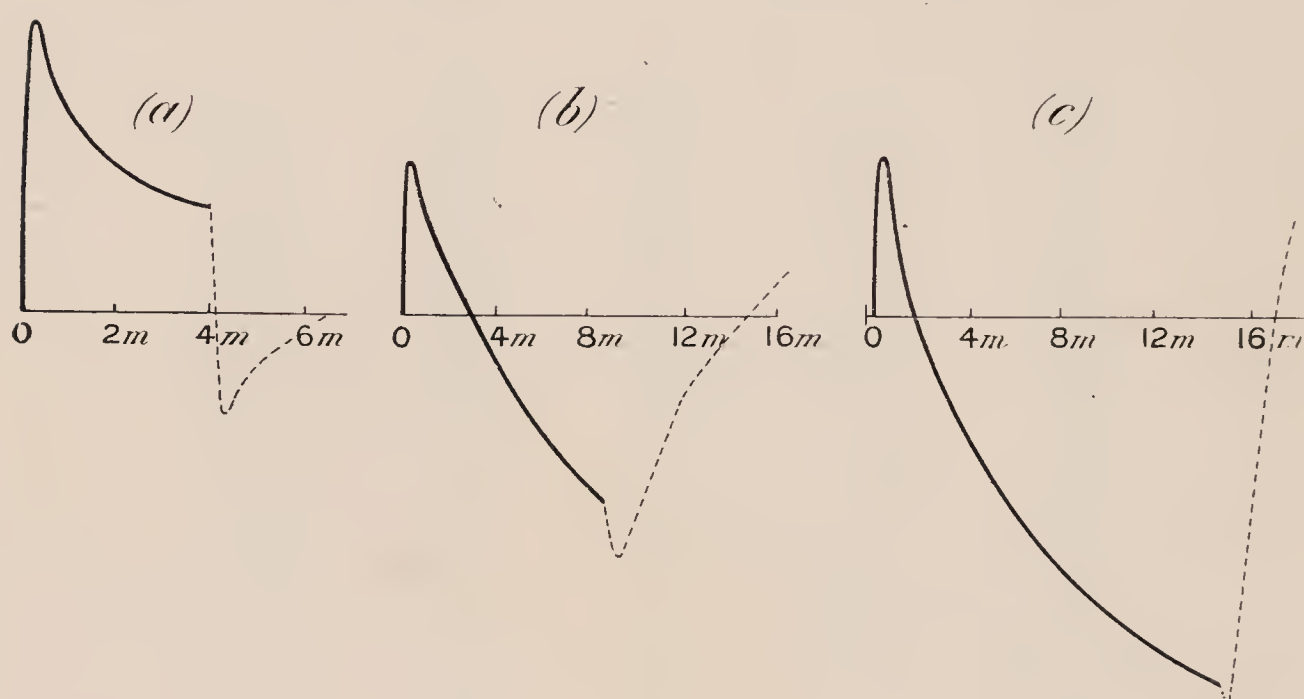


FIG. 108.—DECLINE UNDER THE CONTINUED ACTION OF LIGHT

- (*a*) Decline short of zero; on stoppage of light, rebound downwards to zero; after-oscillation.
- (*b*) Decline below zero; on stoppage of light, rebound towards zero, with preliminary negative twitch.
- (*c*) The same, decline further down; negative twitch almost disappearing.

response now becomes apparently negative. If, now, the light be stopped, there is a rebound upwards to recovery, with, generally speaking, a slight preliminary twitch downwards (fig. 108, *b*, *c*). This rebound carries it back, not only to the zero position, but sometimes beyond that position. We have here a parallel to the following observation of Dewar and McKendrick:

‘ When diffuse light is allowed to impinge on the eye of the frog, after it has arrived at a tolerably stable condition, the natural E.M.F. is in the first place increased, then diminished; during the continuance of light it is still slowly diminished to a point where it remains tolerably constant, and on the removal of light there is a sudden increase of the E.M. power nearly up to its original position.’<sup>1</sup>

(3) I have sometimes obtained the following curious result. On the incidence of light there is a response, say, upward. On the continuation of light the response declines to zero and remains at the zero position, there being no further action during the continuation of stimulus. But on the cessation or ‘break’ of light stimulus, there is a response downwards, followed by the usual recovery. This reminds us of a somewhat similar responsive action produced by constant electric current on the muscle. At the moment of ‘make’ there is a responsive twitch, but afterwards the muscle remains quiescent during the passage of the current, but on breaking the current there is seen a second responsive twitch.

**Résumé.**—So we see that the response of the sensitive inorganic cell, to the stimulus of light, is in every way similar to that of the retina. In both we have, under normal conditions, a positive variation; in both the intensity of response up to a certain limit increases with the duration of illumination; it is affected, in both alike, by temperature; in both there is comparatively little fatigue; the increase of response with intensity of

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1873, p. 153.

stimulus is similar in both; and finally, even in abnormalities—such as reversal of response, preliminary negative twitch on commencement, and terminal positive twitch on cessation of illumination, and decline and reversal under continued action of light—parallel effects are noticed.

We may notice here certain curious relations even in these abnormal responses (fig. 109). If the equilibrium position remain always constant, then it is easy to understand how, when the rising curve has attained

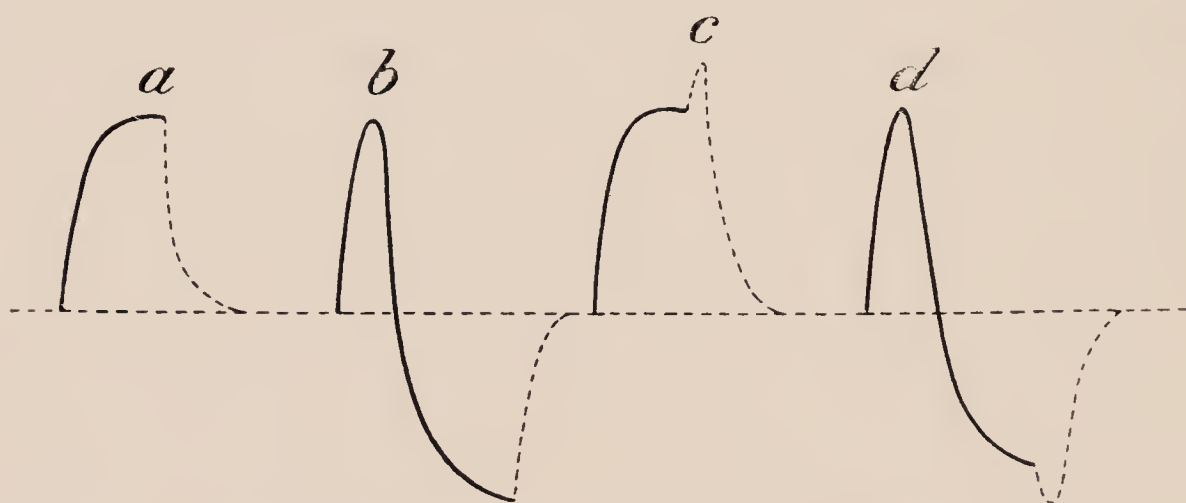


FIG. 109.—CERTAIN AFTER-EFFECTS OF LIGHT

its maximum, on the cessation of light, recovery should proceed *downwards*, towards the equilibrium position (fig. 109, *a*). One can also understand how, after reversal by the continued action of light, there should be a recovery *upwards* towards the old equilibrium position (fig. 109, *b*). What is curious is that in certain cases we get, on the stoppage of light, a preliminary twitch away from the zero or equilibrium position, upwards as in (*c*) (compare also fig. 107) and downwards as in (*d*) (compare also fig. 108 *b*).

In making a general retrospect, finally, of the effects

produced by stimulus of light, we find that there is not a single phenomenon in the responses, normal or abnormal, exhibited by the retina which has not its counterpart in the sensitive cell constructed of inorganic material.

## CHAPTER XIX

## VISUAL ANALOGUES

Effect of light of short duration—After-oscillation—Positive and negative after-images—Binocular alternation of vision—Period of alternation modified by physical condition—After-images and their revival—Unconscious visual impression.

WE have already referred to the electrical theory of the visual impulse. We have seen how a flash of light causes a transitory electric impulse not only in the retina, but also in its inorganic substitute. Light thus produces not only a visual but also an electrical impulse, and it is not improbable that the two may be identical. Again, varying intensities of light give rise to corresponding intensities of current, and the curves which represent the relation between the increasing stimulus and the increasing response have a general agreement with the corresponding curve of visual sensation. In the present chapter we shall see how this electrical theory not only explains in a simple manner ordinary visual phenomena, but is also deeply suggestive with regard to others which are very obscure.

We have seen in our silver cell that if the molecular conditions of the anterior and posterior surfaces were exactly similar, there would be no current. In practice, however, this is seldom the case. There is, generally

speaking, a slight difference, and a feeble current in the circuit. It is thus seen that there may be an existing feeble current, to which the effect of light is added algebraically. The stimulus of light may thus increase the existing current of darkness (positive variation). On the cessation of light again, the current of response disappears and there remains only the feeble original current.

In the case of the retina, also, it is curious to note that on closing the eye the sensation is not one of absolute darkness, but there is a general feeble sensation of light, known as 'the intrinsic light of the retina.' The effect produced by external light is superposed on this intrinsic light, and certain curious results of this algebraical summation will be noticed later.

**Effect of light of short duration.**—If we subject the sensitive cell to a flash of radiation, the effect is not instantaneous but grows with time. It attains a maximum some little time after the incidence of light, and the effect then gradually passes away. Again, as we have seen previously with regard to mechanical strain, the after-effect persists for a slightly longer time when the stimulus is stronger. The same is true of the after-effect of the stimulus of light. Two curves which exhibit this are given below (fig. 110). With regard to the first point—that the maximum effect is attained some time after the cessation of a short exposure—the corresponding experiment on the eye may be made as follows: at the end of a tube is fixed a glass disc coated with lampblack, on which, by scratching with a pin, some words are written in transparent characters.

The length of the tube is so adjusted that the disc is at the distance of most distinct vision from the end of the tube applied to the eye. The blackened disc is turned towards a source of strong light, and a short exposure is given by the release of a photographic shutter interposed between the disc and the eye. On closing the eye, immediately after a short exposure, it will at first be found that there is hardly any well-defined visual sensation; after a short time, however, the writing on

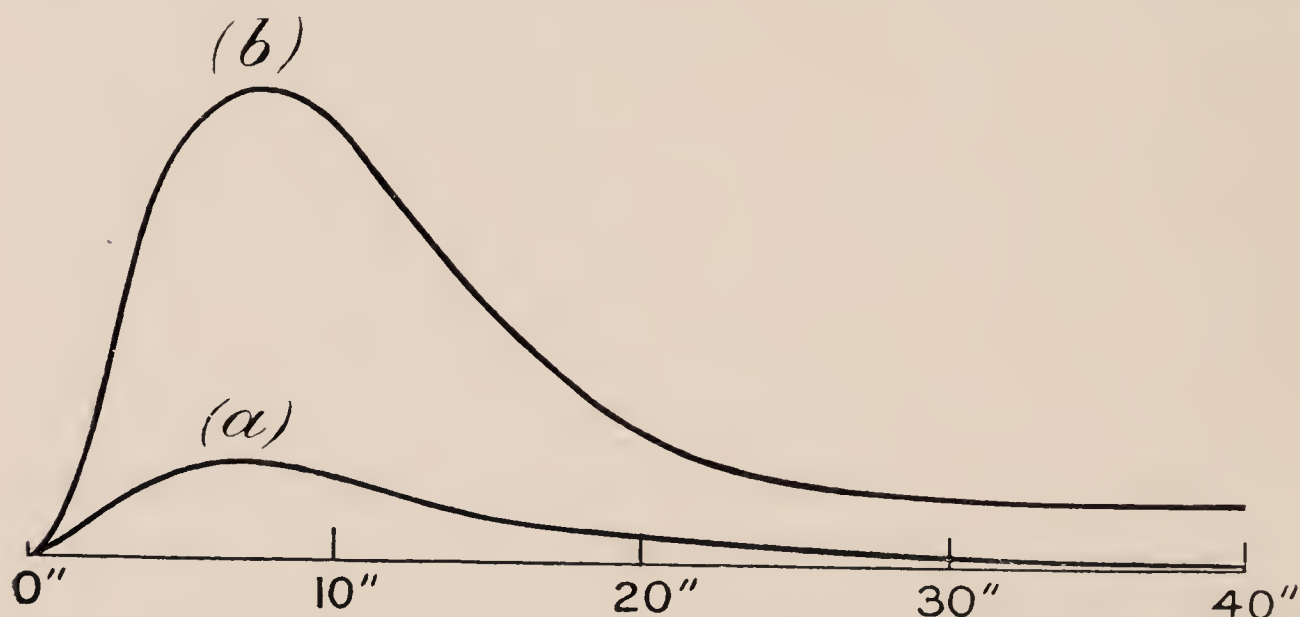


FIG. 110.—RESPONSE-CURVES OF THE SENSITIVE SILVER CELL

Showing greater persistence of after-effect when the stimulus is strong.

(a) Short exposure of 2'' to light of intensity 1; (b) short exposure of 2'' to light nine times as strong.

the blackened disc begins to appear in luminous characters, attains a maximum intensity, and then fades away. In this case the stimulus is of short duration, the light being cut off before the maximum effect is attained. The after-effect here is *positive*, there being no reversal or interval of darkness between the direct image and the after-image, the one being merely the continuation of the other. But we shall see, if light is cut off after a maximum effect is attained by long

exposure, that the immediate after-image would be negative (see below). The relative persistence of after-effect of lights of different intensities may be shown in the following manner :

If a bold design be traced with magnesium powder on a blackened board and fired in a dark room, the observer not being acquainted with the design, the instantaneous flash of light, besides being too quick for detailed observation, is obscured by the accompanying smoke. But if the eyes be closed immediately after the flash, the feebler obscuring sensation of smoke will first disappear, and will leave clear the more persistent after-sensation of the design, which can then be read distinctly. In this manner I have often been able to see distinctly, on closing the eyes, extremely brief phenomena of light which could not otherwise have been observed, owing either to their excessive rapidity or to their dazzling character.<sup>1</sup>

**After-oscillation.**—In the case of the sensitive silver cell, we have seen (fig. 105), when it has been subjected for some time to strong light, that the current of response attains a maximum, and that on the stoppage of the stimulus there is an immediate rebound towards recovery. In this rebound there may be an over-shooting of the equilibrium position, and an after-oscillation is thus produced.

<sup>1</sup> As an instance of this I may mention the experiment which I saw on the quick fusion of metals exhibited at the Royal Institution by Sir William Roberts-Austen (1901), where, owing to the glare and the dense fumes, it was impossible to see what happened in the crucible. But I was able to see every detail *on closing the eyes*. The effects of the smoke, being of less luminescence, cleared away first, and left the after-image of the molten metal growing clearer on the retina.

If there has been a feeble initial current, this oscillatory after-current, by algebraical summation, will cause the current in the circuit to be alternately weaker and stronger than the initial current.

**Visual recurrence.**—Translated into the visual circuit, this would mean an alternating series of after-images. On the cessation of light of strong intensity and long duration, the immediate effect would be a negative rebound, unlike the positive after-effect which followed on a short exposure.

The next rebound is positive, giving rise to a sensation of brightness. This will go on in a recurrent series.

If we look for some time at a very bright object, preferably with one eye, on closing the eye there is an immediate dark sensation followed by a sensation of light. These go on alternating and give rise to the phenomena of recurrent vision. With the eyes closed, the positive or luminous phases are the more prominent.

This phenomenon may be observed in a somewhat different manner. After staring at a bright light we may look towards a well-lighted wall. The dark phases will now become the more noticeable.

If, however, we look towards a dimly lighted wall, both the dark and bright phases will be noticed alternately.

The negative effect is usually explained as due to fatigue. That position of the retina affected by light is supposed to be 'tired,' and a negative image to be formed in consequence of exhaustion. By this exhaus-

tion is meant either the presence of fatigue-stuffs, or the breaking-down of the sensitive element of the tissue, or both of these. In such a case we should expect that this fatigue, with its consequent negative image, would gradually and finally disappear on the restoration of the retina to its normal condition.

We find, however, that this is not the case, for the negative image recurs with alternate positive. The accepted theory of fatigue is incapable of explaining this phenomenon.

In the sensitive silver cell, we found that the molecular strain produced by light gave rise to a current of response, and that on the cessation of light an oscillatory after-effect was produced. The alternating after-effect in the retina points to an exactly similar process.

**Binocular alternation of vision.**—It was while experimenting on the phenomena of recurrent vision that I discovered the curious fact that in normal eyes the two do not see equally well at a given instant, but that the visual effect in each eye undergoes fluctuation from moment to moment, in such a way that the sensation in the one is complementary to that in the other, the sum of the two sensations remaining approximately constant. Thus they take up the work of seeing, and then, relatively speaking, resting, alternately. This division of labour, in binocular vision, is of obvious advantage.

As regards maximum sensation in the two retinæ there is then a relative retardation of half a period. This may be seen by means of a stereoscope, carrying, instead of stereo-photographs, incised plates through which we look at light. The design consists of two

slanting cuts at a suitable distance from each other. One cut, R, slants to the right, and the other, L, to the left (see fig. 111). When the design is looked at through the stereoscope, the right eye will see, say R, and the left L, the two images will appear superimposed, and we see an inclined cross. When the stereoscope is turned towards the sky, and the cross looked at steadily for some time, it will be found, owing to the alternation already referred to, that while one arm of the cross begins to be dim, the other becomes bright, and *vice versa*.

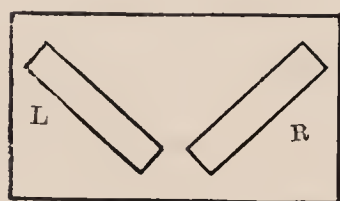


FIG. 111.—STEREO-  
SCOPIC DESIGN

The alternate fluctuations become far more conspicuous when the eyes are closed; the pure oscillatory after-effects are then obtained in a most vivid manner. After looking through the stereoscope for ten seconds or more, the eyes are closed. The first effect observed is one of darkness, due to the rebound.

Then *one* luminous arm of the cross first projects aslant the dark field, and then slowly disappears, after which the second (perceived by the other eye) shoots out suddenly in a direction athwart the first. This alternation proceeds for a long time, and produces the curious effect of two luminous blades crossing and recrossing each other.

Another method of bringing out the phenomenon of alternation in a still more striking manner is to look at two different sets of writing, with the two eyes. The resultant effect is a blurr, due to superposition, and the inscription cannot be read with the eyes open. But on

closing them, the composite image is analysed alternately into its component parts, and thus we are enabled to read better with eyes shut than open.

This period of alternation is modified by age and by the condition of the eye. It is, generally speaking, shorter in youth. I have seen it vary in different individuals from 1'' to 10'' or more. About 4'' is the most usual. With the same individual, again, the period is somewhat modified by previous conditions of rest or activity. Very early in the morning, after sleep, it is at its shortest. I give below a set of readings given by an observer :

|              | Period |             | Period |
|--------------|--------|-------------|--------|
| 8 A.M. ....  | 3''    | 6 P.M. .... | 5.4''  |
| 12 noon..... | 4''    | 9 „ .....   | 5.6''  |
| 3 P.M. ....  | 5''    | 11 „ .....  | 6.5''  |

Again, if one eye be cooled and the other warmed, the retinal oscillation in one eye is quicker than in the other. The quicker oscillation overtakes the slower, and we obtain the curious phenomenon of ‘visual beats.’

**After-images and their revival.**—In the experiment with the stereoscope and the design of the cross, the after-images of the cross seen with the eyes closed are at first very distinct—so distinct that any unevenness at the edges of the slanting cuts in the design can be distinctly made out. There can thus be no doubt of the ‘objective’ nature of the strain impression on the retina, which on the cessation of direct stimulus of light gives rise to after-oscillation with the concomitant visual recurrence. This recurrence may therefore be taken as a proof of the physical strain produced on the

retina. The recurrent after-image is very distinct at the beginning and becomes fainter at each repetition; a time comes when it is difficult to tell whether the image seen is the objective after-effect due to strain or merely an effect of 'memory.' In fact there is no line of demarcation between the two, one simply merges into the other. That this 'memory' image is due to objective strain is rendered evident by its recurrence.

In connection with this it is interesting to note that some of the undoubted phenomena of memory are also recurrent. 'Certain sensations for which there is no corresponding process outside the body are generally grouped for convenience under this term [memory]. If the eyes be closed and a picture be called to memory, it will be found that the picture cannot be held, but will repeatedly disappear and appear.'<sup>1</sup>

The visual impressions and their recurrence often persist for a very long time. It usually happens that owing to weariness the recurrent images disappear; but in some instances, long after this disappearance, they will spontaneously reappear at most unexpected moments. In one instance the recurrence was observed in a dream, about three weeks after the original impression was made. In connection with this, the revival of images, on closing the eyes at night, that have been seen during the day, is extremely interesting.

**Unconscious visual impression.** — While repeating certain experiments on recurrent vision, the above phenomenon became prominent in an unexpected

<sup>1</sup> E. W. Scripture, *The New Psychology*, p. 101.

manner. I had been intently looking at a particular window, and obtaining the subsequent after-images by closing the eye ; my attention was concentrated on the window, and I saw nothing but the window either as a direct or as an after effect. After this had been repeated a number of times, I found on one occasion, after closing the eye, that, owing to weariness of the particular portion of the retina, I could no longer see the after-image of the window ; instead of this I however saw distinctly a circular opening closed with glass panes, and I noticed even the jagged edges of a broken pane. I was not aware of the existence of a circular opening higher up in the wall. The image of this had impressed itself on the retina without my knowledge, and had undoubtedly been producing the recurrent images which remained unnoticed because my principal field of after-vision was filled up and my attention directed towards the recurrent image of the window. When this failed to appear, my field of after-vision was relatively free from distraction, and I could not help seeing what was unnoticed before. It thus appears that, in addition to the images impressed in the retina of which we are conscious, there are many others which are imprinted without our knowledge. We fail to notice them because our attention is directed to something else. But at a subsequent period, when the mind is in a passive state, these impressions may suddenly revive owing to the phenomenon of recurrence. This observation may afford an explanation of some of the phenomena connected with ocular phantoms and hallucinations not traceable to any disease. In these

cases the psychical effects produced appear to have no objective cause. Bearing in mind the numerous visual impressions which are being unconsciously made on the retina, it is not at all unlikely that many of these visual phantoms may be due to objective causes.

## CHAPTER XX

## GENERAL SURVEY AND CONCLUSION

WE have seen that stimulus produces a certain excitatory change in living substances, and that the excitation produced sometimes expresses itself in a visible change of form, as seen in muscle ; that in many other cases, however—as in nerve or retina—there is no visible alteration, but the disturbance produced by the stimulus exhibits itself in certain electrical changes, and that whereas the mechanical mode of response is limited in its application, this electrical form is universal.

This irritability of the tissue, as shown in its capacity for response, electrical or mechanical, was found to depend on its physiological activity. Under certain conditions it could be converted from the responsive to an irresponsive state, either temporarily as by anæsthetics, or permanently as by poisons. When thus made permanently irresponsive by any means, the tissue was said to have been killed. We have seen further that from this observed fact—that a tissue when killed passes out of the state of responsiveness into that of irresponsiveness ; and from a confusion of ‘dead’ things with inanimate matter, it has been tacitly assumed that inorganic substances, like dead

animal tissues, must necessarily be irresponsive, or incapable of being excited by stimulus—an assumption which has been shown to be gratuitous.

This ‘unexplained conception of irritability became the starting-point,’ to quote the words of Verworn,<sup>1</sup> ‘of *vitalism*, which in its most complete form asserted a dualism of living and lifeless Nature. . . . The vitalists soon,’ as he goes on to say, ‘laid aside, more or less completely, mechanical and chemical explanations of vital phenomena, and introduced, as an explanatory principle, an all-controlling unknown and inscrutable “force hyper-mécanique.” While chemical and physical forces are responsible for all phenomena in lifeless bodies, in living organisms this special force induces and rules all vital actions.

‘Later vitalists, however, attempted no analysis of vital force; they employed it in a wholly mystical form as a convenient explanation of all sorts of vital phenomena. . . . In place of a real explanation a simple phrase such as “vital force” was satisfactory, and signified a mystical force belonging to organisms only. Thus it was easy to “explain” the most complex vital phenomena.’

From this position, with its assumption of the super-physical character of response, it is clear that on the discovery of similar effects amongst inorganic substances, the necessity of theoretically maintaining such dualism in Nature must immediately fall to the ground.

In the previous chapters I have shown that not the fact of response alone, but all those modifications in

<sup>1</sup> Verworn, *General Physiology*, p. 18.

response which occur under various conditions, take place in plants and metals just as in animal tissues. It may now be well to make a general survey of these phenomena, as exhibited in the three classes of substances.

We have seen that the wave of molecular disturbance in a living animal tissue under stimulus is accompanied by a wave of electrical disturbance; that in certain types of tissue the stimulated is relatively positive to the less disturbed, while in others it is the reverse; that it is essential to the obtaining of electric response to have the contacts leading to the galvanometer unequally affected by excitation; and finally that this is accomplished either (1) by 'injuring' one contact, so that the excitation produced there would be relatively feeble, or (2) by introducing a perfect block between the two contacts, so that the excitation reaches one and not the other.

Further, it has been shown that this characteristic of exhibiting electrical response under stimulus is not confined to animal, but extends also to vegetable tissues. In these the same electrical variations as in nerve and muscle were obtained, by using the method of injury, or that of the block.

Passing to inorganic substances, and using similar experimental arrangements, we have found the same electrical responses evoked in metals under stimulus.

**Negative variation.**—In all cases, animal, vegetable, and metal, we may obtain response by the method of negative variation, so called, by reducing the excitability of one contact by physical or chemical means. Stimulus causes a transient diminution of the existing current,

the variation depending on the intensity of the stimulus (figs. 4, 7, 54).

**Relation between stimulus and response.**—In all three classes we have found that the intensity of response increases with increasing stimulus. At very high intensities of stimulus, however, there is a tendency of the response to reach a limit (figs. 30, 32, 84). The law that is known as Weber-Fechner's shows a similar characteristic in the relation between stimulus and sensation. And if sensation be a measure of physiological effect we can understand this correspondence



FIG. 112.--UNIFORM RESPONSES IN (A) NERVE, (P) PLANT, AND (M) METAL

The normal response in nerve is represented 'down.' In this and following figures, (A) is the record of responses in animal, (P) in plant, and (M) in metal.

of the physiological and sensation curves. We now see further that the physiological effects themselves are ultimately reducible to simple physical phenomena.

**Effects of superposition.**—In all three types, ineffective stimuli become effective by superposition.

Again, rapidly succeeding stimuli produce a maximum effect, kept balanced by a force of restitution, and continuation of stimulus produces no further effect, in the three cases alike (figs. 17, 18, 86).

**Uniform responses.**—In the responses of animal, vegetable, and metal alike we meet with a type where the responses are uniform (fig. 112).

**Fatigue.**—There is, again, another type where fatigue is exhibited.

The explanation hitherto given of fatigue in animal tissues—that it is due to dissimulation or breakdown of tissue, complicated by the presence of fatigue-products, while recovery is due to assimilation, for which material is brought by the blood-supply—has long been seen to be inadequate, since the restorative effect succeeds a short period of rest even in excised bloodless muscle. But that the phenomena of fatigue and recovery

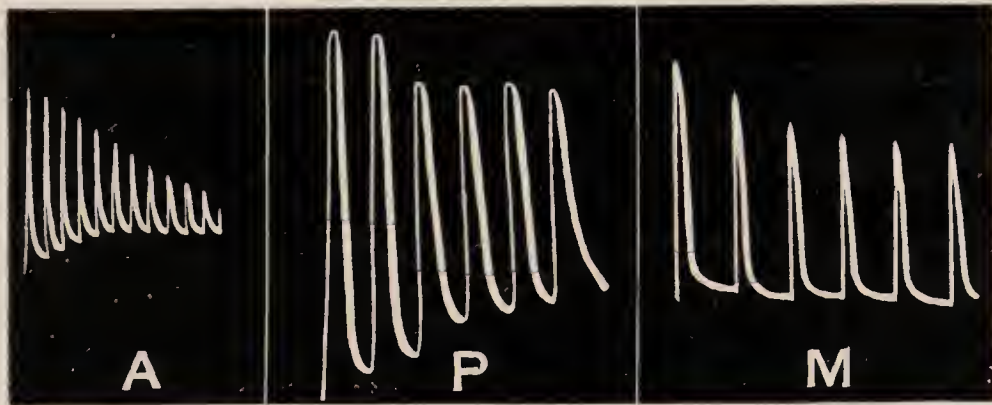


FIG. 113.—FATIGUE (A) IN MUSCLE, (P) IN PLANT, (M) IN METAL

were not primarily dependent on dissimulation or assimilation becomes self-evident when we find exactly similar effects produced not only in plants, but also in metals (fig. 113). It has been shown, on the other hand, that these effects are primarily due to cumulative residual strains, and that a brief period of rest, by removing the overstrain, removes also the sign of fatigue.

**Staircase effect.**—The theory of dissimulation due to stimulus reducing the functional activity below par, and thus causing fatigue, is directly negatived by what is known as the ‘staircase’ effect, where successive equal stimuli produce increasing response. We saw an

exactly similar phenomenon in plants and metals, where successive responses to equal stimuli exhibited an

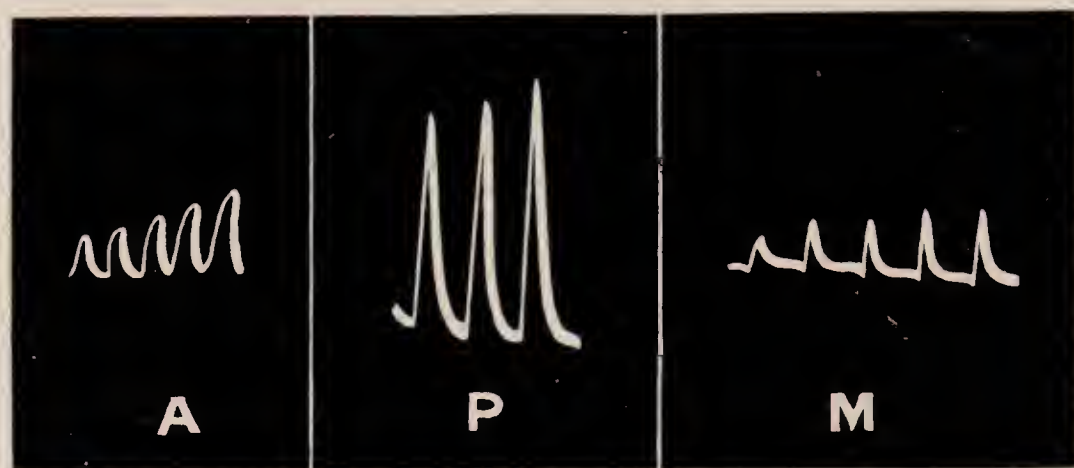
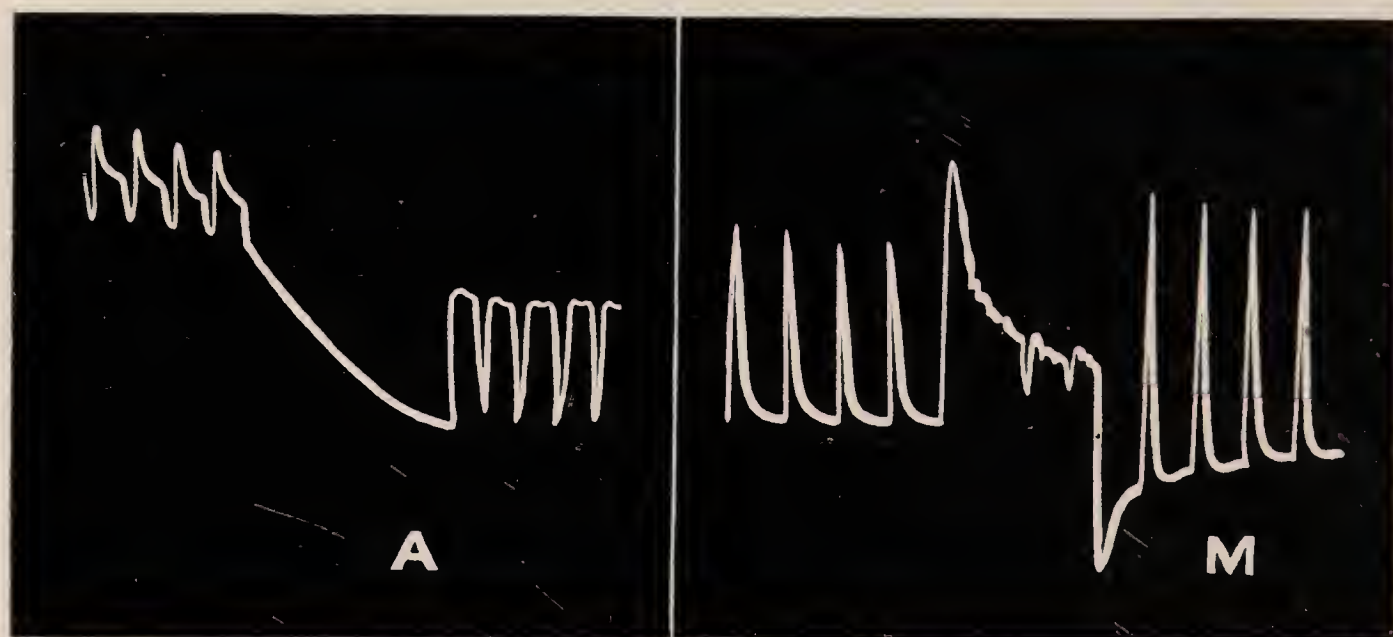


FIG. 114.—‘STAIRCASE’ IN MUSCLE, PLANT, AND METAL

increase, apparently by a gradual removal of molecular sluggishness (fig. 114).



Before

After

Before

After

FIG. 115.—INCREASED RESPONSE AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION IN NERVE AND METAL

The normal response in animal tissue is represented ‘down,’ in metal ‘up.’

**Increased response after continuous stimulation.**—An effect somewhat similar, that is to say, an increased response, due to increased molecular mobility,

is also shown sometimes after continuous stimulation, not only in animal tissues, but also in metals (fig. 115).

**Modified response.**—In the case of nerve we saw that the normal response, which is negative, sometimes becomes reversed in sign, i.e. positive, when the specimen is stale. In retina again the normal positive response is converted into negative under the same conditions. Similarly, we found that a plant when withering often shows a positive instead of the

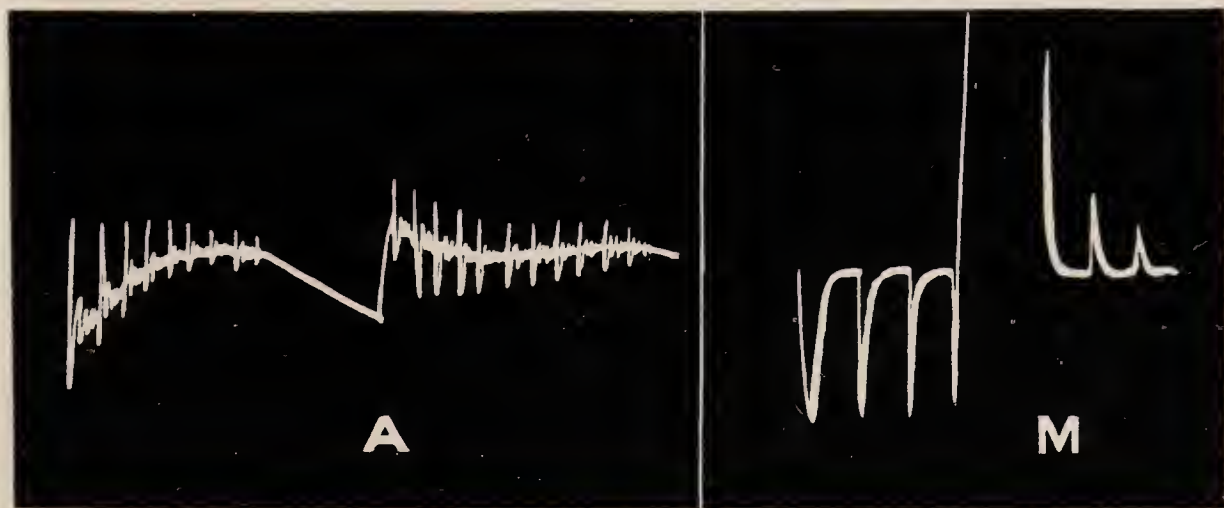


FIG. 116.—MODIFIED ABNORMAL RESPONSE IN (A) NERVE AND (M) METAL CONVERTED INTO NORMAL, AFTER CONTINUOUS STIMULATION

(A) is the record for nerve (recording galvanometer not being dead-beat shows after-oscillation); the abnormal 'up' is converted into normal 'down' after continuous stimulation. (M) is the record for metal, the abnormal 'down' being converted into normal 'up' after like stimulation.

usual negative response (fig. 28). On nearing the death-point, also by subjection to extremes of temperature, the same reversal of response is occasionally observed in plants. This reversal of response due to peculiar molecular modification was also seen in metals.

But these modified responses usually become normal when the specimen is subjected to stimulation either strong or long continued (fig. 116).

**Diphasic variation.**—A diphasic variation is observed in nerve, if the wave of molecular disturbance does not reach the two contacts at the same moment, or if the rate of excitation is not the same at the two points. A similar diphasic variation is also observed in the responses of plants and metals (figs. 26, 68).

**Effect of temperature.**—In animal tissues response becomes feeble at low temperatures. At an optimum temperature it reaches its greatest amplitude, and, again, beyond a maximum temperature it is very much reduced.

We have observed the same phenomena in plants. In metals too, at high temperatures, the response is very much diminished (figs. 38, 65).

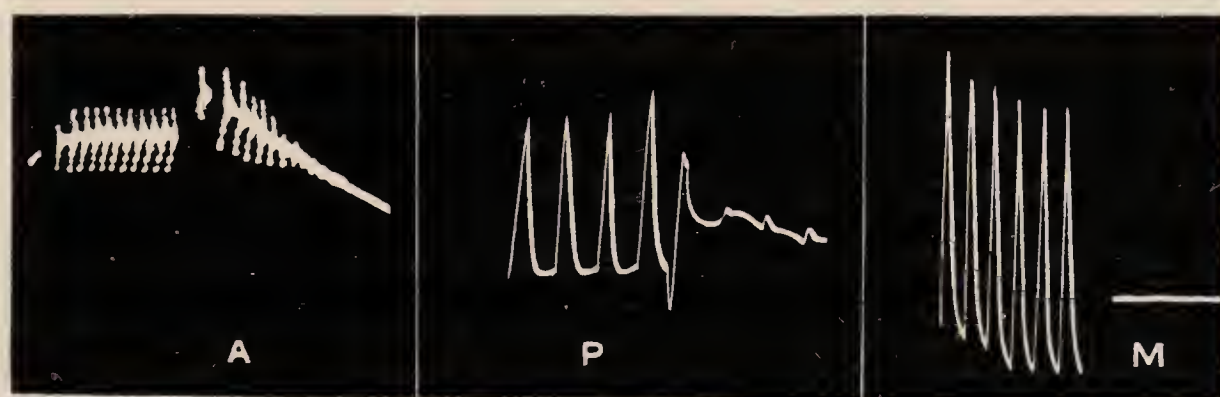
**Effect of chemical reagents.**—Finally, just as the response of animal tissue is exalted by stimulants, lowered by depressants, and abolished by poisons, so also we have found the response in plants and metals undergoing similar exaltation, depression, or abolition.

We have seen that the criterion by which vital response is differentiated is its abolition by the action of certain reagents—the so-called poisons. We find, however, that ‘poisons’ also abolish the responses in plants and metals (fig. 117). Just as animal tissues pass from a state of responsiveness while living to a state of irresponsiveness when killed by poisons, so also we find metals transformed from a responsive to an irresponsible condition by the action of similar ‘poisonous’ reagents.

The parallel is the more striking since it has long been known with regard to animal tissues that the

same drug, administered in large or small doses, might have opposite effects, and in preceding chapters we have seen that the same statement holds good of plants and metals also.

**Stimulus of light.**—Even the responses of such a highly specialised organ as the retina are strictly paralleled by inorganic responses. We have seen how the stimulus of light evokes in the artificial retina responses which coincide in all their detail with those produced in the real retina. This was seen in ineffective



Before    ↑    After                      Before    ↑    After                      Before    ↑    After  
FIG. 117.—ABOLITION OF RESPONSE IN NERVE, PLANT, AND METAL  
BY THE ACTION OF THE SAME 'POISON'

The first half in each set shows the normal response, the second half the abolition of response after the application of the reagent.

stimuli becoming effective after repetition, in the relation between stimulus and response, and in the effects produced by temperature ; also in the phenomenon of after-oscillation. These similarities went even further, the very abnormalities of retinal response finding their reflection in the inorganic.

Thus living response in all its diverse manifestations is found to be only a repetition of responses seen in the inorganic. There is in it no element of mystery or caprice, such as we must admit to be applied in the

assumption of a hypermechanical vital force, acting in contradiction or defiance of those physical laws that govern the world of matter. Nowhere in the entire range of these response-phenomena—inclusive as that is of metals, plants, and animals—do we detect any breach of continuity. In the study of processes apparently so complex as those of irritability, we must, of course, expect to be confronted with many difficulties. But if these are to be overcome, they, like others, must be faced, and their investigation patiently pursued, without the postulation of special forces whose convenient property it is to meet all emergencies in virtue of their vagueness. If, at least, we are ever to understand the intricate mechanism of the animal machine, it will be granted that we must cease to evade the problems it presents by the use of mere phrases which really explain nothing.

We have seen that amongst the phenomena of response, there is no necessity for the assumption of vital force. They are, on the contrary, physico-chemical phenomena, susceptible of a physical inquiry as definite as any other in inorganic regions.

Physiologists have taught us to read in the response-curves a history of the influence of various external agencies and conditions on the phenomenon of life. By these means we are able to trace the gradual diminution of responsiveness by fatigue, by extremes of heat and cold, its exaltation by stimulants, the arrest of the life-process by poison.

The investigations which have just been described

may possibly carry us one step further, proving to us that these things are determined, not by the play of an unknowable and arbitrary vital force, but by the working of laws that know no change, acting equally and uniformly throughout the organic and the inorganic worlds.



# INDEX

ACTION current in metal, 88

„ „ in nerve, 8

„ „ in plant, 19

After-images and their revival, 177

After-oscillation in photo-sensitive cell, 159, 163

Anæsthetics, effect on response in nerve, 72

„ „ „ in plant, 30, 73, 74, 75

Annealing, effect on response in metal, 101, 138

BINOCULAR alternation of vision, 175

Block method, advantages of, 28, 77

„ „ for obtaining response in metal, 82,

„ „ „ „ in plant, 28

CHLORAL, effect on plant response, 75

Chloroform, effect on nerve response, 72

„ „ plant response, 74

Compensator, 22

Current of injury in nerve, 7

Curves, characteristics of response, 3

DEATH-POINT, determination of, in plants, 61, 63

Depressants, effect on inorganic response, 142

Depression, response by relative, 87

Dewar on retinal current, 149

Diphasic variation in metal, 113, 114, 115, 116, 188

„ „ in nerve, 188

„ „ in plant, 46, 188

Dose, effect on inorganic response, 89, 146, 189

„ „ plant response, 79, 189

ELECTRICAL recorder, 11

Electrical response. *See* Response, electrical

Electric tapper, 24

Exaltation, response by relative, 89

FATIGUE, absence of, under certain conditions, in metal, 120  
 „ „ „ in muscle, 39  
 „ „ „ in plant, 39  
 „ apparent, with increased frequency of stimulation, in metal, 120  
 „ „ „ „ in muscle, 40  
 „ „ „ „ in plant, 40  
 „ diminution of response under strong stimulus due to, in plant, 57  
 „ in metal, 118, 119, 185  
 „ in muscle, 118, 185  
 „ in plant, 20, 185  
 „ „ due to overstrain, 41  
 „ rapid, under continuous stimulation in metal, 121, 130  
 „ „ „ „ in muscle, 42, 130  
 „ „ „ „ in plant, 42, 130  
 „ removal of, by rest in plant, 43  
 „ theory of, in muscle, 38, 185

HOLMGREN on retinal current, 149

Hysteresis, 137

INJURY, current of, in nerve, 7

Inorganic response. *See* Metal, electrical response in

KUHNE on retinal current, 149

Kunkel on electrical changes by injury or flexion in plant, 14, 70

LIGHT, after-effect of short exposure to, on photo-sensitive cell, 171

„ „ „ on retina, 171

„ decline and reversal of response under continuous, in photo-sensitive cell, 166

„ „ „ continuous, in retina 166

„ effect of temperature on response of photo-sensitive cell produced by, 158

„ „ „ retinal response produced by, 158

„ relation between intensity and response to, in photo-sensitive cell, 161, 162

„ „ „ „ in retina, 162

„ response to, after-oscillation in photo-sensitive cell, 159, 163

„ „ effect of increasing length of exposure in photo-sensitive cell, 159

„ „ „ „ in retina, 160

„ „ in frog's retina, 150, 151, 156, 164, 166

„ „ in photo-sensitive cell, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 165, 166

McKENDRICK on retinal response, 149

Mechanical recorder, 3

„ response, 1

„ stimulus by electric tapper, 24

„ „ by spring-tapper, 23

„ „ by vibrator, 24

„ „ conditions of maintaining uniformity of, 26

„ „ means of graduating intensity of, 22, 24, 96

Metal, electric response in, abnormal, 125

„ „ abolition of, by ‘poison,’ 143

„ „ additive effect of superposition of stimulus on, 135

„ „ annealing, effect of, on, 101

„ „ by method of block, 82, 92

„ „ „ negative variation, 87, 183

„ „ depressants, effect of, on, 142

„ „ diphasic, 113, 114, 115, 116, 188

„ „ enhancement of, after continuous stimulation, 127, 128, 186

„ „ fatigue, 118, 119, 120, 121, 185. *See also* Fatigue

„ „ maximum effect due to superposition of stimuli, 136

„ „ modified, 129

„ „ ‘molecular arrest,’ effect of, by ‘poison’ on, 145

„ „ molecular friction, effect of, on, 108, 109

„ „ prolongation of recovery by overstrain, 106

„ „ „ by ‘poison,’ 145

„ „ relation between, and stimulus, 134, 135

„ „ staircase effect, 122, 186

„ „ stimulant, effect of, on, 141

„ „ temperature, effect of, on, 111

„ „ uniform, 102, 184

Minchin on photo-electric cell, 165

Molecular ‘arrest’ in metals by ‘poison,’ 145

„ friction, 108, 109

„ model, 107

„ voltaic cell, 99

Munck on electric response in sensitive plants, 14

Muscle, fatigue in, 38, 39, 40, 42. *See also* Fatigue

„ prolongation of recovery by ‘poison’ in, 144

„ relation between stimulus and response in, 52

„ staircase effect in, 122

„ stimulus, effect of superposition of, on, 36

Myograph, 2

NEGATIVE variation, response by method of, in metal, 87, 183

„ „ „ in nerve, 9, 183

„ „ „ in plant, 18, 183

Nerve, current of injury in, 7

„ injured and uninjured contacts corresponding to Cu and Zn in voltaic couple, 8

„ response in, abnormal, when stale, 124, 187

„ „ abolition of, by 'poison,' 139, 189

„ „ anæsthetics, effect of, on, 72

„ „ by method of negative variation, 9

„ „ current of action of, 8

„ „ enhancement of, after continuous stimulation, 127

„ „ modified, 128

„ „ relation between, and stimulus, 52

„ „ reversed when stale, 11

„ „ uniform, 184

Nomenclature, anomalies of present, 9, 85

PHOTOGRAPHIC recorder, 11, 22

Plant chamber, 64

„ electrical response in, abnormal, when stale or dying, 48, 187

„ „ abolition of, by high temperature, 32, 64

„ „ additive effect of stimulus on, 37

„ „ anæsthetics, effect of, on, 30, 73, 74, 75

„ „ by method of block, 28

„ „ „ of negative variation, 18, 183

„ „ diphasic, 46

„ „ fatigue, 20, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 57, 185. *See also*  
Fatigue

„ „ physiological character of, 30

„ „ 'poison,' effect of, on, 30, 32, 78, 79

„ „ relation between, and stimulus, 52, 53, 54

„ „ staircase effect, 37, 185

„ „ stimulus, effect of single, on, 35

„ „ „ effect of superposition of, on, 35

„ „ temperature, effect of, on, 32, 59-69

„ „ uniform, 36, 184

„ radial E.M. response in, 49

Poison, effect of, on response in metal, 143, 189

„ „ „ in nerve, 139, 189

„ „ „ in plant, 30, 32, 78, 79, 189

„ 'molecular arrest' in metal by, 145

„ prolongation of recovery by action of, in metal, 145

„ „ „ „ in muscle, 144

RECORD, simultaneous mechanical and electrical, of response, 13

Recorder, electrical, 11

- Recorder, mechanical, 3  
 „ photographic, 11, 22  
 „ response, 19
- Response-curve, characteristics of, 3  
 „ electrical, abnormal, in metal, 123, 125  
 „ „ „ in stale nerve, 11, 123  
 „ „ „ in stale or dying plant, 48, 187  
 „ „ „ in stale retina, 11, 164  
 „ „ „ converted into normal after strong or continuous stimulation in metal, 125, 187  
 „ „ „ „ „ in nerve, 124, 187  
 „ „ „ „ „ in plant, 48  
 „ „ abolition of, by high temperature in plant, 32, 64  
 „ „ „ by ‘poison,’ in metal, 143, 189  
 „ „ „ „ in nerve, 139, 189  
 „ „ „ „ in plant, 30, 32, 78, 79, 189  
 „ „ additive effect of stimulus on, in metal, 135  
 „ „ „ „ on, in plant, 37  
 „ „ anæsthetics, effect of, on, in nerve, 72  
 „ „ „ „ in plant, 30, 73, 74, 75  
 „ „ annealing, effect of, on, in metal, 101, 138  
 „ „ by method of block, 28, 82, 92  
 „ „ by negative variation, 9, 18, 87, 183  
 „ „ by relative depression, 87  
 „ „ by relative exaltation, 89  
 „ „ conditions for obtaining, 6, 86, 87  
 „ „ continuous transformation from positive to negative in metal, 115  
 „ „ decline and reversal of, under continuous light in photo-sensitive cell, 166  
 „ „ decline and reversal of, under continuous light in retina, 166  
 „ „ depressants, effect of, on inorganic, 142  
 „ „ diminution of. *See* Fatigue  
 „ „ diphasic in metal, 113, 114, 115, 116, 188  
 „ „ „ in nerve, 188  
 „ „ „ in plant, 46, 188  
 „ „ dose, effect of, on inorganic, 89, 146, 189  
 „ „ „ on, in plant, 79, 189  
 „ „ enhancement of, after continuous stimulation in metal, 127, 128, 186  
 „ „ enhancement of, after continuous stimulation in nerve, 127, 186  
 „ „ maximum effect due to superposition of stimulus, 35, 136  
 „ „ measure of physiological activity, 13

- Response, electrical, molecular friction, effect of, on, 108, 109
- "          "          "          modification, effect of, on, 11, 48, 123, 125, 129, 164, 187
- "          "          physiological character of, in plant, 30
- "          "          positive and negative, 11
- "          "          prolongation of recovery in, by 'poison' in metal, 145
- "          "          prolongation of recovery in, by 'poison' in muscle, 144
- "          "          prolongation of recovery in, from overstrain, 106
- "          "          relation between, and stimulus in metal, 134, 135
- "          "          "          "          in muscle, 52
- "          "          "          "          in nerve, 52
- "          "          "          "          in plant, 52, 53, 54
- "          "          "          "          in real and artificial retinae, 162
- "          "          staircase effect, in metal, 122, 186
- "          "          "          "          in plant, 37, 186
- "          "          stimulant, effect of, on, in metal, 141
- "          "          temperature, effect of, on. *See* Temperature
- "          "          threshold of, 135
- "          "          to light. *See* Light
- "          "          uniform in metal, 102, 184
- "          "          "          in nerve, 184
- "          "          "          in plant, 36, 184
- "          "          universal applicability of, 12
- "          mechanical, 1
- "          retinal. *See* Light
- "          simultaneous mechanical and electrical record of, 13
- Retina. *See* Light

SANDERSON, BURDON-, on electrical response in sensitive plants, 14

Spring-tapper, mechanical stimulus by, 23

Staircase effect in metal, 122, 186

    "          in muscle, 122, 186

    "          in plant, 37, 186

Steiner on retinal response, 149

Stimuli, maximum effect due to superposition of, in metal, 136

    "          "          "          in muscle, 36

    "          "          "          in plant, 36

Stimulus, advantages of vibrational, 25

    "          and response, relation between, in metal, 134, 135

    "          "          "          in muscle, 52

    "          "          "          in nerve, 52

    "          "          "          in plant, 52, 53, 54

    "          "          "          in real and artificial retinae, 162

- Stimulus, effect of different kinds of, 2
- „ mechanical, by spring-tapper, 24
  - „ „ conditions for maintaining uniformity of, 26
  - „ „ means of graduating intensity of, 22, 96
  - „ vibrational, 24, 25, 26
- TEMPERATURE, death-points in plants, 61, 63
- „ effect of, on response in metal, 111
  - „ „ „ in photo-sensitive cell, 158
  - „ „ „ in plants, 32, 60-69
  - „ „ „ in retina, 158
  - „ increased sensitiveness in plant due to variation of, 66, 67
- VIBRATIONAL stimulus, 24, 25, 26
- Vision, binocular alternation of, 175
- „ effect of various conditions on the period of binocular alternation of, 177
- Visual images, revival of, 177
- „ impression, unconscious, 178
  - „ impulse, chemical theory of, 148
  - „ „ electrical theory of, 149
  - „ phantoms, 179
  - „ recurrence, 174
- Vital force, 13
- Vitalism, 182
- WALLER on enhancement of nerve-response after continuous stimulation, 127
- „ on relation between stimulus and response in muscle, nerve, and retina, 52, 162
  - „ on retinal response, 150, 156, 165
  - „ on reversal of response in stale nerve and retina, 11, 124, 164
  - „ on transformation from abnormal to normal response in nerve after continuous stimulation, 124

PRINTED BY  
 SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., NEW-STREET SQUARE  
 LONDON





# A Classified Catalogue

## OF WORKS IN

# GENERAL LITERATURE

PUBLISHED BY

## LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.

91 AND 93 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, AND 32 HORNBY ROAD, BOMBAY

### CONTENTS.

|                                    | PAGE |                                 | PAGE |
|------------------------------------|------|---------------------------------|------|
| <i>BADMINTON LIBRARY (THE)</i> - - | 12   | MENTAL, MORAL, AND POLITICAL    |      |
| BIOGRAPHY, PERSONAL ME-            |      | PHILOSOPHY - - - -              | 17   |
| MOIRS, &c. - - - -                 | 9    | MISCELLANEOUS AND CRITICAL      |      |
| CHILDREN'S BOOKS - - - -           | 32   | WORKS - - - - -                 | 38   |
| CLASSICAL LITERATURE, TRANS-       |      | POETRY AND THE DRAMA - -        | 23   |
| LATIONS, ETC. - - - -              | 22   | POLITICAL ECONOMY AND ECO-      |      |
| COOKERY, DOMESTIC MANAGE-          |      | NOMICS - - - - -                | 20   |
| MENT, &c. - - - -                  | 36   | POPULAR SCIENCE - - - -         | 30   |
| EVOLUTION, ANTHROPOLOGY,           |      | RELIGION, THE SCIENCE OF -      | 21   |
| &c. - - - - -                      | 21   | <i>SILVER LIBRARY (THE)</i> - - | 33   |
| FICTION, HUMOUR, &c. - - -         | 25   | SPORT AND PASTIME - - -         | 12   |
| <i>FUR, FEATHER AND FIN SERIES</i> | 15   | <i>STONYHURST PHILOSOPHICAL</i> |      |
| <i>FINE ARTS (THE) AND MUSIC</i> - | 36   | SERIES - - - - -                | 19   |
| HISTORY, POLITICS, POLITY,         |      | TRAVEL AND ADVENTURE, THE       |      |
| POLITICAL MEMOIRS, &c. - -         | 3    | COLONIES, &c. - - - -           | 11   |
| LANGUAGE, HISTORY AND              |      | WORKS OF REFERENCE - - -        | 31   |
| SCIENCE OF - - - - -               | 20   |                                 |      |
| LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY,       |      |                                 |      |
| &c. - - - - -                      | 17   |                                 |      |

### INDEX OF AUTHORS AND EDITORS.

|                     | Page      |                        | Page   |                          | Page    |                       | Page       |
|---------------------|-----------|------------------------|--------|--------------------------|---------|-----------------------|------------|
| Abbott (Evelyn) - - | 3, 22     | Banks (M. M.) - -      | 24     | Campbell (Rev. Lewis)    | 21, 22  | Daughlish (M. G.) - - | 9          |
| — (J. H. M.) - -    | 3         | Baring-Gould (Rev.     |        | Camperdown (Earl of)     | 9       | Davidson (A. M. C.)   | 22         |
| — (T. K.) - -       | 17, 18    | S.) - - - -            | 21, 38 | Chasseloup - Laubat      |         | — (W. L.) - -         | 17, 20, 21 |
| — (E. A.) - -       | 17        | Barnett (S. A. and H.) | 20     | (Marquis de) - -         | 13      | Davies (J. F.) - -    | 22         |
| Acland (A. H. D.) - | 3         | Baynes (T. S.) - -     | 38     | Chesney (Sir G.) - -     | 3       | Dent (C. T.) - -      | 14         |
| Acton (Eliza) - -   | 36        | Beaconsfield (Earl of) | 25     | Childe-Pemberton (W. S.) | 9       | De Salis (Mrs.) - -   | 36         |
| Adeane (J. H.) - -  | 9         | Beaufort (Duke of) -   | 13, 14 | Cholmondeley-Pennell     |         | De Tocqueville (A.) - | 4          |
| Adelborg (O.) - -   | 32        | Becker (W. A.) - -     | 22     | (H.) - - - -             | 13      | Devas (C. S.) - -     | 19, 20     |
| Æschylus - - - -    | 22        | Beesly (A. H.) - -     | 9      | Christie (R. C.) - -     | 38      | Dickinson (G. L.) -   | 4          |
| Ainger (A. C.) - -  | 14        | Bell (Mrs. Hugh) - -   | 23     | Churchill (W. Spencer)   | 4, 25   | — (W. H.) - -         | 38         |
| Albemarle (Earl of) | 13        | Bent (J. Theodore) -   | 11     | Cicero - - - -           | 22      | Dougall (L.) - -      | 25         |
| Alcock (C. W.) - -  | 15        | Besant (Sir Walter) -  | 3      | Clarke (Rev. R. F.) -    | 19      | Dowden (E.) - -       | 40         |
| Allen (Grant) - -   | 30        | Bickerdyke (J.) - -    | 14, 15 | Climenson (E. J.) - -    | 10      | Doyle (Sir A. Conan)  | 25         |
| Allgood (G.) - -    | 3         | Bird (G.) - - - -      | 23     | Clodd (Edward) - -       | 21, 30  | Du Bois (W. E. B.) -  | 5          |
| Alverstone (Lord)   | 15        | Blackburne (J. H.) -   | 15     | Clutterbuck (W. J.) -    | 12      | Dufferin (Marquis of) | 14         |
| Angwin (M. C.) - -  | 36        | Bland (Mrs. Hubert)    | 24     | Colenso (R. J.) - -      | 36      | Dunbar (Mary F.) -    | 25         |
| Anstey (F.) - - -   | 25        | Blount (Sir E.) - -    | 9      | Conington (John) - -     | 23      | Dyson (E.) - - -      | 26         |
| Aristophanes - -    | 22        | Boase (Rev. C. W.) -   | 6      | Conway (Sir W. M.)       | 14      |                       |            |
| Aristotle - - - -   | 17        | Boedder (Rev. B.) -    | 19     | Conybeare (Rev. W. J.)   |         | Ebrington (Viscount)  | 15         |
| Armstrong (W.) - -  | 13        | Brassey (Lady) - -     | 11     | & Howson (Dean)          | 33      | Ellis (J. H.) - - -   | 15         |
| Arnold (Sir Edwin)  | 11, 23    | — (Lord) - - - -       | 14     | Coolidge (W. A. B.)      | 11      | — (R. L.) - - -       | 17         |
| — (Dr. T.) - - -    | 3         | Bray (C.) - - - -      | 17     | Corbett (Julian S.) -    | 4       | Erasmus - - - -       | 9          |
| Ashbourne (Lord)    | 3         | Bright (Rev. J. F.) -  | 3      | Coutts (W.) - - -        | 22      | Evans (Sir John) -    | 38         |
| Ashby (H.) - - -    | 36        | Broadfoot (Major W.)   | 13     | Coventry (A.) - - -      | 14      |                       |            |
| Ashley (W. J.) - -  | 3, 20     | Brooks (H. J.) - -     | 17     | Cox (Harding) - - -      | 13      | Falkiner (C. L.) - -  | 4          |
| Avebury (Lord) - -  | 21        | Brown (A. F.) - - -    | 32     | Crake (Rev. A. D.) -     | 32      | Farrar (Dean) - -     | 20, 26     |
| Ayre (Rev. J.) - -  | 31        | — (J. Moray) - - -     | 14     | Craven (W. G.) - - -     | 14      | Fitzgibbon (M.) - -   | 4          |
|                     |           | Bruce (R. I.) - - -    | 3      | Crawford (J. H.) - -     | 25      | Fitzmaurice (Lord E.) | 4          |
| Bacon - - - - -     | 9, 17     | Bryce (J.) - - - -     | 14     | — (R.) - - - -           | 11      | Folkard (H. C.) - -   | 15         |
| Bagehot (W.) - -    | 9, 20, 38 | Buck (H. A.) - - -     | 14     | Creed (S.) - - - -       | 25      | Ford (H.) - - - -     | 16         |
| Bagwell (R.) - - -  | 3         | Buckland (Jas.) - -    | 32     | Creighton (Bishop) -     | 4, 6, 9 | — (W. J.) - - -       | 16         |
| Bailey (H. C.) - -  | 25        | Buckle (H. T.) - -     | 3      | Crozier (J. B.) - - -    | 9, 17   | Fountain (P. - - -    | 11         |
| Baillie (A. F.) - - | 3         | Bull (T.) - - - -      | 36     | Custance (Col. H.) -     | 15      | Fowler (Edith H.) -   | 26         |
| Bain (Alexander)    | 17        | Burke (U. R.) - - -    | 3      | Cutts (Rev. E. L.) - -   | 6       | Francis (Francis) -   | 16         |
| Baker (J. H.) - -   | 38        | Burns (C. L.) - - -    | 36     |                          |         | Francis (M. E.) - -   | 26         |
| — (Sir S. W.) - -   | 11        | Burrows (Montagu)      | 6      | Dabney (J. P.) - - -     | 23      | Freeman (Edward A.)   | 6          |
| Balfour (A. J.) - - | 13, 21    | Butler (E. A.) - - -   | 30     | Dale (L.) - - - -        | 4       | Fremantle (T. F.) -   | 16         |
| — (Lady Betty)      | 6         |                        |        | — (T. F.) - - - -        | 14      | Freshfield (D. W.) -  | 14         |
| Ball (John) - - -   | 11        | Cameron of Lochiel     | 15     | Dallinger (F. W.) - -    | 5       | Frost (G.) - - - -    | 38         |

# INDEX OF AUTHORS AND EDITORS—continued.

|                                  | Page                 |                         | Page                             |                            | Page           |                               | Page           |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Froude (James A.)                | 4, 9, 11, 26         | Kant (I.)               | - - - 18                         | Nesbit (E.)                | - - - 24       | Sophocles                     | - - - 23       |
| Fuller (F. W.)                   | - - - 5              | Kaye (Sir J. W.)        | - - - 6                          | Nettleship (R. L.)         | - - - 17       | Soulsby (Lucy H.)             | - - - 40       |
| Furneaux (W.)                    | - - - 30             | Keary (C. F.)           | - - - 23                         | Newman (Cardinal)          | - - - 28       | Southey (R.)                  | - - - 40       |
| Gardiner (Samuel R.)             | 5                    | Keller (A. G.)          | - - - 22                         | Nichols (F. M.)            | - - - 9        | Spahr (C. B.)                 | - - - 20       |
| Gathorne-Hardy (Hon. A. E.)      | - - - 15, 16         | Kelly (E.)              | - - - 18                         | Ogilvie (R.)               | - - - 23       | Spedding (J.)                 | - - - 9, 17    |
| Geikie (Rev. Cunningham)         | - - - 38             | Kent (C. B. R.)         | - - - 6                          | Oldfield (Hon. Mrs.)       | 9              | Spender (A. E.)               | - - - 12       |
| Gibbons (J. S.)                  | - - - 15             | Kerr (Rev. J.)          | - - - 14                         | Onslow (Earl of)           | - - - 14       | Stanley (Bishop)              | - - - 31       |
| Gibson (C. H.)                   | - - - 17             | Killick (Rev. A. H.)    | - - - 18                         | Osbourne (L.)              | - - - 28       | Stebbing (W.)                 | - - - 10, 28   |
| Gleig (Rev. G. R.)               | - - - 10             | Kitchin (Dr. G. W.)     | 6                                | Packard (A. S.)            | - - - 21       | Steel (A. G.)                 | - - - 13       |
| Goethe                           | - - - 23             | Knight (E. F.)          | - - - 11, 14                     | Paget (Sir J.)             | - - - 10       | Stephen (Leslie)              | - - - 12       |
| Gore-Booth (Sir H. W.)           | 14                   | Köstlin (J.)            | - - - 10                         | Park (W.)                  | - - - 16       | Stephens (H. Morse)           | 8              |
| Graham (A.)                      | - - - 5              | Kristeller (P.)         | - - - 37                         | Parker (B.)                | - - - 40       | Sternberg (Count Adalbert)    | - - - 8        |
| — (P. A.)                        | - - - 15, 16         | Ladd (G. T.)            | - - - 18                         | Payne-Gallwey (Sir R.)     | - - - 14, 16   | Stevens (R. W.)               | - - - 40       |
| — (G. F.)                        | - - - 20             | Lang (Andrew)           | 6, 14, 16, 21, 23, 27, 32, 39    | Pearson (C. H.)            | - - - 10       | Stevenson (R. L.)             | 25, 28, 33     |
| Granby (Marquess of)             | 15                   | Lapsley (G. T.)         | - - - 5                          | Peek (Hedley)              | - - - 14       | Storr (F.)                    | - - - 17       |
| Grant (Sir A.)                   | - - - 17             | Lascelles (Hon. G.)     | 13, 15                           | Pemberton (W. S. Childe-)  | - - - 9        | Stuart-Wortley (A. J.)        | 15             |
| Graves (R. P.)                   | - - - 9              | Laurie (S. S.)          | - - - 6                          | Pembroke (Earl of)         | - - - 14       | Stubbs (J. W.)                | - - - 8        |
| Green (T. Hill)                  | - - - 17, 18         | Lawley (Hon. F.)        | - - - 14                         | Pennant (C. D.)            | - - - 15       | Suffolk & Berkshire (Earl of) | - - - 14       |
| Greene (E. B.)                   | - - - 5              | Lawrence (F. W.)        | - - - 20                         | Phillips-Wolley (C.)       | 12, 28         | Sullivan (Sir E.)             | - - - 14       |
| Greville (C. C. F.)              | - - - 5              | Lear (H. L. Sidney)     | - - - 36                         | Phillips (A. H.)           | - - - 19       | Sully (James)                 | - - - 19       |
| Grose (T. H.)                    | - - - 18             | Lecky (W. E. H.)        | 6, 18, 23                        | Pierce (A. H.)             | - - - 14       | Sutherland (A. and G.)        | 8              |
| Gross (C.)                       | - - - 5              | Lees (J. A.)            | - - - 12                         | Pitman (C. M.)             | - - - 14       | — (Alex.)                     | - - - 19, 40   |
| Grove (F. C.)                    | - - - 13             | Leighton (J. A.)        | - - - 18                         | Pleydell-Bouverie (E. O.)  | 14             | — (G.)                        | - - - 40       |
| — (Lady)                         | - - - 11             | Leslie (T. E. Cliffe)   | - - - 20                         | Pole (W.)                  | - - - 17       | Suttner (B. von)              | - - - 29       |
| — (Mrs. Lilly)                   | - - - 13             | Lieven (Princess)       | - - - 8                          | Pollock (W. H.)            | - - - 13, 40   | Swan (M.)                     | - - - 29       |
| Gurdon (Lady Camilla)            | 26                   | Lillie (A.)             | - - - 16                         | Poole (W. H. and Mrs.)     | 36             | Swinburne (A. J.)             | - - - 19       |
| Gurnhill (J.)                    | - - - 18             | Lindley (J.)            | - - - 31                         | Poore (G. V.)              | - - - 40       | Symes (J. E.)                 | - - - 20       |
| Gwilt (J.)                       | - - - 31             | Locock (C. D.)          | - - - 16                         | Pope (W. H.)               | - - - 15       | Tait (J.)                     | - - - 7        |
| Haggard (H. Rider)               | - - - 11, 26, 27, 38 | Lodge (H. C.)           | - - - 6                          | Powell (E.)                | - - - 7        | Tallentyre (S. G.)            | - - - 10       |
| Hake (O.)                        | - - - 14             | Loftie (Rev. W. J.)     | - - - 6                          | Powys (Mrs. P. L.)         | - - - 10       | Tappan (E. M.)                | - - - 33       |
| Halliwell-Phillipps (J.)         | 10                   | Longman (C. J.)         | - - - 12, 16                     | Praeger (S. Rosamond)      | 33             | Taylor (Col. Meadows)         | 8              |
| Hamilton (Col. H. B.)            | 5                    | — (F. W.)               | - - - 16                         | Prevost (C.)               | - - - 13       | Tebbutt (C. G.)               | - - - 14       |
| Hamlin (A. D. F.)                | - - - 36             | — (G. H.)               | - - - 12, 15                     | Pritchett (R. T.)          | - - - 14       | Terry (C. S.)                 | - - - 10       |
| Harding (S. B.)                  | - - - 5              | — (Mrs. C. J.)          | - - - 37                         | Proctor (R. A.)            | - - - 17, 30   | Thomas (J. W.)                | - - - 19       |
| Harmsworth (A. C.)               | 13, 14               | Lowell (A. L.)          | - - - 6                          | Raine (Rev. James)         | - - - 6        | Thomson (H. C.)               | - - - 8        |
| Harte (Bret)                     | - - - 27             | Lubbock (Sir John)      | - - - 21                         | Ramal (W.)                 | - - - 24       | Thornhill (W. J.)             | - - - 23       |
| Harting (J. E.)                  | - - - 15             | Lucan                   | - - - 22                         | Randolph (C. F.)           | - - - 7        | Thornton (T. H.)              | - - - 10       |
| Hartwig (G.)                     | - - - 30             | Lucian                  | - - - 22                         | Rankin (R.)                | - - - 8, 25    | Todd (A.)                     | - - - 8        |
| Hassall (A.)                     | - - - 8              | Lutoslawski (W.)        | - - - 18                         | Ransome (Cyril)            | - - - 3, 8     | Tout (T. F.)                  | - - - 7        |
| Haweis (H. R.)                   | - - - 9, 36          | Lyall (Edna)            | - - - 27                         | Raymond (W.)               | - - - 28       | Toynbee (A.)                  | - - - 20       |
| Head (Mrs.)                      | - - - 37             | Lynch (G.)              | - - - 6                          | Reid (S. J.)               | - - - 9        | Trevelyan (Sir G. O.)         | 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 |
| Heath (D. D.)                    | - - - 17             | — (H. F. B.)            | - - - 12                         | Rhodes (J.)                | - - - 23       | — (G. M.)                     | - - - 7, 8     |
| Heathcote (J. M.)                | - - - 14             | Lyttelton (Hon. R. H.)  | 13                               | Rice (S. P.)               | - - - 12       | Trollope (Anthony)            | - - - 29       |
| — (C. G.)                        | - - - 14             | — (Hon. A.)             | - - - 14                         | Rich (A.)                  | - - - 23       | Turner (H. G.)                | - - - 40       |
| — (N.)                           | - - - 11             | Lytton (Earl of)        | - - - 6, 24                      | Richardson (C.)            | - - - 13, 15   | Tyndall (J.)                  | - - - 9, 12    |
| Helmholtz (Hermann von)          | - - - 30             | Macaulay (Lord)         | 6, 7, 10, 24                     | Richmond (Ennis)           | - - - 19       | Tyrrell (R. Y.)               | - - - 22, 23   |
| Henderson (Lieut. Col. G. F. R.) | - - - 9              | Macdonald (Dr. G.)      | - - - 24                         | Rickaby (Rev. John)        | - - - 19       | Unwin (R.)                    | - - - 40       |
| Henry (W.)                       | - - - 14             | Macfarren (Sir G. A.)   | 37                               | — (Rev. Joseph)            | - - - 19       | Upton (F. K. and Bertha)      | 33             |
| Henty (G. A.)                    | - - - 32             | Mackail (J. W.)         | - - - 10, 23                     | Ridley (Sir E.)            | - - - 22       | Van Dyke (J. C.)              | - - - 37       |
| Herbert (Col. Kenney)            | 15                   | Mackenzie (C. G.)       | - - - 16                         | — (Lady Alice)             | - - - 28       | 'Veritas'                     | - - - 5        |
| Hiley (R. W.)                    | - - - 9              | Mackinnon (J.)          | - - - 7                          | Riley (J. W.)              | - - - 24       | Virgil                        | - - - 23       |
| Hill (Mabel)                     | - - - 5              | Macleod (H. D.)         | - - - 20                         | Roberts (E. P.)            | - - - 33       | Wagner (R.)                   | - - - 25       |
| Hillier (G. Lacy)                | - - - 13             | Macpherson (Rev. H. A.) | - - - 15                         | Roget (Peter M.)           | - - - 20, 31   | Wakeman (H. O.)               | - - - 8        |
| Hime (H. W. L.)                  | - - - 22             | Madden (D. H.)          | - - - 16                         | Rolls (Hon. C. S.)         | - - - 13       | Walford (L. B.)               | - - - 29       |
| Hodgson (Shadworth)              | 18, 38               | Magnússon (E.)          | - - - 28                         | Romanes (G. J.)            | 10, 19, 21, 24 | Wallas (Graham)               | - - - 10       |
| Hoening (F.)                     | - - - 38             | Maher (Rev. M.)         | - - - 19                         | — (Mrs. G. J.)             | - - - 10       | — (Mrs. Graham)               | - - - 32       |
| Hogan (J. F.)                    | - - - 9              | Malleson (Col. G. B.)   | 6                                | Ronalds (A.)               | - - - 17       | Walpole (Sir Spencer)         | 8, 10          |
| Holmes (R. R.)                   | - - - 10             | Marchmont (A. W.)       | 27                               | Roosevelt (T.)             | - - - 6        | — (Horace)                    | - - - 10       |
| Holroyd (M. J.)                  | - - - 9              | Marshman (J. C.)        | - - - 9                          | Ross (Martin)              | - - - 28       | Walrond (Col. H.)             | - - - 12       |
| Homer                            | - - - 22             | Maryon (M.)             | - - - 39                         | Rossetti (Maria Francesca) | - - - 40       | Walsingham (Lord)             | - - - 14       |
| Hope (Anthony)                   | - - - 27             | Mason (A. E. W.)        | - - - 27                         | Rotheram (M. A.)           | - - - 36       | Ward (Mrs. W.)                | - - - 29       |
| Horace                           | - - - 22             | Maskelyne (J. N.)       | - - - 16                         | Rowe (R. P. P.)            | - - - 14       | Warwick (Countess of)         | 40             |
| Houston (D. F.)                  | - - - 5              | Matthews (B.)           | - - - 39                         | Russell (Lady)             | - - - 10       | Watson (A. E. T.)             | - - - 14       |
| Howard (Lady Mabel)              | 27                   | Maunders (S.)           | - - - 31                         | Saintsbury (G.)            | - - - 15       | — (G. L.)                     | - - - 14       |
| Howitt (W.)                      | - - - 11             | Max Müller (F.)         | 10, 18, 20, 21, 22, 27, 39       | Salomons (Sir D.)          | - - - 13       | Weathers (J.)                 | - - - 40       |
| Hudson (W. H.)                   | - - - 30             | Mav (Sir T. Erskine)    | 7                                | Sandars (T. C.)            | - - - 18       | Webb (Mr. and Mrs. Sidney)    | - - - 20       |
| Huish (M. B.)                    | - - - 37             | McFerran (J.)           | - - - 14                         | Sanders (E. K.)            | - - - 9        | — (Judge T.)                  | - - - 40       |
| Hullah (J.)                      | - - - 37             | Meade (L. T.)           | - - - 32                         | Savage-Armstrong (G. F.)   | 25             | — (T. E.)                     | - - - 19, 23   |
| Hume (David)                     | - - - 18             | Mecredy (R. J.)         | - - - 13                         | Scott-Montagu (Hon. J.)    | - - - 13       | Weber (A.)                    | - - - 19       |
| — (M. A. S.)                     | - - - 3              | Melville (G. J. Whyte)  | 27                               | Seeborn (F.)               | - - - 8, 10    | Weir (Capt. R.)               | - - - 14       |
| Hunt (Rev. W.)                   | - - - 6              | Merivale (Dean)         | - - - 7                          | Selous (F. C.)             | - - - 12, 17   | Wellington (Duchess of)       | 37             |
| Hunter (Sir W.)                  | - - - 6              | Merriman (H. S.)        | - - - 27                         | Senior (W.)                | - - - 14, 15   | West (B. B.)                  | - - - 29       |
| Hutchinson (Horace G.)           | 13, 16, 27, 38       | Mill (John Stuart)      | - - - 18, 20                     | Seth-Smith (C. E.)         | - - - 14       | Weyman (Stanley)              | - - - 29       |
| Ingelow (Jean)                   | - - - 23             | Millias (J. G.)         | - - - 16, 30                     | Seton-Karr                 | - - - 8        | Whately (Archbishop)          | 17, 19         |
| Ingram (T. D.)                   | - - - 6              | Milner (G.)             | - - - 40                         | Sewell (Elizabeth M.)      | 28             | Whitelaw (R.)                 | - - - 23       |
| Jackson (A. W.)                  | - - - 10             | Mitchell (E. B.)        | - - - 13                         | Shadwell (A.)              | - - - 40       | Whittall (Sir J. W.)          | - - - 40       |
| James (W.)                       | - - - 18             | Monck (W. H. S.)        | - - - 19                         | Shakespeare                | - - - 25       | Wilkins (G.)                  | - - - 23       |
| Jameson (Mrs. Anna)              | 37                   | Montague (F. C.)        | - - - 7                          | Shand (A. I.)              | - - - 15       | — (W. H.)                     | - - - 3        |
| Jefferies (Richard)              | - - - 38             | Moon (G. W.)            | - - - 24                         | Shaw (W. A.)               | - - - 8        | Willard (A. R.)               | - - - 37       |
| Jekyll (Gertrude)                | - - - 38             | Moore (T.)              | - - - 31                         | Shearman (M.)              | - - - 12, 13   | Willich (C. M.)               | - - - 31       |
| Jerome (Jerome K.)               | - - - 27             | — (Rev. Edward)         | - - - 17                         | Sheehan (P. A.)            | - - - 28       | Witham (T. M.)                | - - - 14       |
| Johnson (J. & J. H.)             | 39                   | Morgan (C. Lloyd)       | - - - 21                         | Sheppard (E.)              | - - - 8        | Wood (Rev. J. G.)             | - - - 31       |
| Jones (H. Bence)                 | - - - 31             | Morris (Mowbray)        | - - - 13                         | Sinclair (A.)              | - - - 14       | Wood-Martin (W. G.)           | 22             |
| Joyce (P. W.)                    | - - - 6, 27, 39      | — (W.)                  | - - - 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 37, 40 | Skrine (F. H.)             | - - - 9        | Wyatt (A. J.)                 | - - - 24       |
| Justinian                        | - - - 18             | Mulhall (M. G.)         | - - - 20                         | Smith (C. Fell)            | - - - 10       | Wylie (J. H.)                 | - - - 8        |
|                                  |                      | Murray (Hilda)          | - - - 33                         | — (R. Bosworth)            | - - - 8        | Yeats (S. Levett)             | - - - 29       |
|                                  |                      | Nansen (F.)             | - - - 12                         | — (T. C.)                  | - - - 5        | Zeller (E.)                   | - - - 19       |
|                                  |                      | Nash (V.)               | - - - 7                          | Smith (W. P. Haskett)      | 12             |                               |                |
|                                  |                      |                         |                                  | Somerville (E.)            | - - - 28       |                               |                |

## History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &amp;c.

**Abbott.**—*A HISTORY OF GREECE.* By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D.

Part I.—From the Earliest Times to the Ionian Revolt. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part II.—500-445 B.C. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part III.—From the Peace of 445 B.C. to the Fall of the Thirty at Athens in 403 B.C. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Abbott.**—*TOMMY CORNSTALK*: being Some Account of the Less Notable Features of the South African War from the Point of View of the Australian Ranks. By J. H. M. ABBOTT. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Acland and Ransome.**—*A HANDBOOK IN OUTLINE OF THE POLITICAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND TO 1896.* Chronologically Arranged. By the Right Hon. A. H. DYKE ACLAND, and CYRIL RANSOME, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Allgood.**—*CHINA WAR, 1860: LETTERS AND JOURNALS.* By Major-General G. ALLGOOD, C.B., formerly Lieut. G. ALLGOOD, 1st Division China Field Force. With Maps, Plans, and Illustrations. Demy 4to. 12s. 6d. net.

**Annual Register (The).** A Review of Public Events at Home and Abroad, for the year 1901. 8vo., 18s.

Volumes of the *ANNUAL REGISTER* for the years 1863-1900 can still be had. 18s. each.

**Arnold.**—*INTRODUCTORY LECTURES ON MODERN HISTORY.* By THOMAS ARNOLD, D.D., formerly Head Master of Rugby School. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Ashbourne.**—*PITT: SOME CHAPTERS ON HIS LIFE AND TIMES.* By the Right Hon. EDWARD GIBSON, LORD ASHBOURNE, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. With 11 Portraits. 8vo., gilt top, 21s.

**Ashley.**—*SURVEYS, HISTORIC AND ECONOMIC*: a Volume of Essays. By W. J. ASHLEY, M.A. 8vo., 9s. net.

**Bagwell.**—*IRELAND UNDER THE TUDORS.* By RICHARD BAGWELL, LL.D. (3 vols.) Vols. I. and II. From the first invasion of the Northmen to the year 1578. 8vo., 32s. Vol. III. 1578-1603. 8vo., 18s.

**Baillie.**—*THE ORIENTAL CLUB, AND HANOVER SQUARE.* By ALEXANDER F. BAILLIE. With 6 Photogravure Portraits and 8 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 4to., 25s. net.

**Besant.**—*THE HISTORY OF LONDON.* By Sir WALTER BESANT. With 74 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 1s. 9d. Or bound as a School Prize Book, gilt edges, 2s. 6d.

**Bright.**—*A HISTORY OF ENGLAND.* By the Rev. J. FRANCK BRIGHT, D.D.

Period I. *MEDIÆVAL MONARCHY*: A.D. 449-1485. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Period II. *PERSONAL MONARCHY.* 1485-1688. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Period III. *CONSTITUTIONAL MONARCHY.* 1689-1837. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Period IV. *THE GROWTH OF DEMOCRACY.* 1837-1880. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Bruce.**—*THE FORWARD POLICY AND ITS RESULTS*; or, Thirty-five Years' Work amongst the Tribes on our North-Western Frontier of India. By RICHARD ISAAC BRUCE, C.I.E. With 28 Illustrations and a Map. 8vo., 15s. net.

**Buckle.**—*HISTORY OF CIVILISATION IN ENGLAND, FRANCE, SPAIN, AND SCOTLAND.* By HENRY THOMAS BUCKLE. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 24s.

'Silver Library' Edition. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Burke.**—*A HISTORY OF SPAIN, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE DEATH OF FERDINAND THE CATHOLIC.* By ULICK RALPH BURKE, M.A. Edited by MARTIN A. S. HUME. With 6 Maps. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16s. net.

**Caroline, Queen.**—*CAROLINE THE ILLUSTRIOUS, QUEEN-CONSORT OF GEORGE II. AND SOMETIME QUEEN REGENT*: a Study of Her Life and Time. By W. H. WILKINS, M.A., F.S.A., Author of 'The Love of an Uncrowned Queen'. 2 vols., 8vo., 36s.

**Chesney.**—*INDIAN POLITY*: a View of the System of Administration in India. By General Sir GEORGE CHESNEY, K.C.B. With Map showing all the Administrative Divisions of British India. 8vo., 21s.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.***Churchill** (WINSTON SPENCER, M.P.).

*THE RIVER WAR*: an Historical Account of the Reconquest of the Soudan. Edited by Colonel F. RHODES, D.S.O. With 34 Maps and Plans, and 51 Illustrations from Drawings by ANGUS McNEILL. Also with 7 Photogravure Portraits of Generals, etc. 2 vols. Medium 8vo., 36s.

*THE STORY OF THE MALAKAND FIELD FORCE*, 1897. With 6 Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*LONDON TO LADYSMITH VIA PRETORIA*. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*IAN HAMILTON'S MARCH*. With Portrait of Lieut.-General Ian Hamilton, and 10 Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Corbett** (JULIAN S.).

*DRAKE AND THE TUDOR NAVY*, with a History of the Rise of England as a Maritime Power. With Portraits, Illustrations and Maps. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16s.

*THE SUCCESSORS OF DRAKE*. With 4 Portraits (2 Photogravures) and 12 Maps and Plans. 8vo., 21s.

**Creighton** (M., D.D., Late Lord Bishop of London).

*A HISTORY OF THE PAPACY FROM THE GREAT SCHISM TO THE SACK OF ROME, 1378-1527*. 6 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5s. net each.

*QUEEN ELIZABETH*. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*HISTORICAL ESSAYS AND REVIEWS*. Edited by LOUISE CREIGHTON. Crown 8vo., 5s. net. [Nearly ready.]

**Dale**.—*THE PRINCIPLES OF ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY*. By LUCY DALE, late Scholar of Somerville College, Oxford. Crown 8vo., 6s.**De Tocqueville**.—*DEMOCRACY IN AMERICA*. By ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE. Translated by HENRY REEVE, C.B., D.C.L. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16s.**Dickinson**.—*THE DEVELOPMENT OF PARLIAMENT DURING THE NINETEENTH CENTURY*. By G. LOWES DICKINSON, M.A. 8vo., 7s. 6d.**Falkiner**.—*STUDIES IN IRISH HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY*, Mainly of the Eighteenth Century. By C. LITTON FALKINER. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.**Fitzgibbon**.—*ARTS UNDER ARMS*: an University Man in Khaki. By MAURICE FITZGIBBON, B.A., Trinity College, Dublin University, late Trooper and Sergeant-Major, 45th Company (Irish Hunt Contingent) Imperial Yeomanry. With 6 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 5s. net.**Fitzmaurice**.—*CHARLES WILLIAM FERDINAND, DUKE OF BRUNSWICK*: an Historical Study. By Lord EDMUND FITZMAURICE. With Map and 2 Portraits. 8vo., 6s. net.**Froude** (JAMES A.).

*THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND*, from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada. 12 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

*THE DIVORCE OF CATHERINE OF ARAGON*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE SPANISH STORY OF THE ARMADA*, and other Essays. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE ENGLISH IN IRELAND IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY*. 3 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*ENGLISH SEAMEN IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY*.

*Cabinet Edition*. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*Illustrated Edition*. With 5 Photogravure Plates and 16 other Illustrations. Large Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6s. net.

'Silver Library' Edition. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE COUNCIL OF TRENT*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*SHORT STUDIES ON GREAT SUBJECTS*.

*Cabinet Edition*. 4 vols. 24s.

'Silver Library' Edition. 4 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

*CÆSAR*: a Sketch. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*SELECTIONS FROM THE WRITINGS OF JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE*. Edited by P. S. ALLEN, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

**Fuller.**—*EGYPT AND THE HINTERLAND.* By FREDERIC W. FULLER. With Frontispiece and Map of Egypt and the Sudan. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Gardiner** (SAMUEL RAWSON, D.C.L., LL.D.).

*HISTORY OF ENGLAND*, from the Accession of James I. to the Outbreak of the Civil War, 1603-1642. 10 vols. Crown 8vo., 5s. net each.

*A HISTORY OF THE GREAT CIVIL WAR*, 1642-1649. 4 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5s. net each.

*A HISTORY OF THE COMMONWEALTH AND THE PROTECTORATE.* 1649-1660. Vol. I. 1649-1651. With 14 Maps. 8vo., 21s. Vol. II. 1651-1654. With 7 Maps. 8vo., 21s. Vol. III. 1654-1656. With 6 Maps. 8vo., 21s.

*THE STUDENT'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.* With 378 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 12s.

*Also in Three Volumes*, price 4s. each.

*WHAT GUNPOWDER PLOT WAS.* With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*CROMWELL'S PLACE IN HISTORY.* Founded on Six Lectures delivered in the University of Oxford. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*OLIVER CROMWELL.* With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**German Empire (The) of To-day:** Outlines of its Formation and Development. By 'VERITAS'. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

**Graham.**—*ROMAN AFRICA:* an Outline of the History of the Roman Occupation of North Africa, based chiefly upon Inscriptions and Monumental Remains in that Country. By ALEXANDER GRAHAM, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. With 30 reproductions of Original Drawings by the Author, and 2 Maps. 8vo., 16s. net.

**Greville.**—*A JOURNAL OF THE REIGNS OF KING GEORGE IV., KING WILLIAM IV., AND QUEEN VICTORIA.* By CHARLES C. F. GREVILLE, formerly Clerk of the Council. 8 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

**Gross.**—*THE SOURCES AND LITERATURE OF ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO ABOUT 1485.* By CHARLES GROSS, Ph.D. 8vo., 18s. net.

**Hamilton.**—*HISTORICAL RECORD OF THE 14TH (KING'S) HUSSARS*, from A.D. 1715 to A.D. 1900. By Colonel HENRY BLACKBURNE HAMILTON, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford; late Commanding the Regiment. With 15 Coloured Plates, 35 Portraits, etc., in Photogravure, and 10 Maps and Plans. Crown 4to., gilt edges, 42s. net.

## HARVARD HISTORICAL STUDIES.

*THE SUPPRESSION OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE TRADE TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA*, 1638-1870. By W. E. B. DU BOIS, Ph.D. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE CONTEST OVER THE RATIFICATION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION IN MASSACHUSETTS.* By S. B. HARDING, A.M. 8vo., 6s.

*A CRITICAL STUDY OF NULLIFICATION IN SOUTH CAROLINA.* By D. F. HOUSTON, A.M. 8vo., 6s.

*NOMINATIONS FOR ELECTIVE OFFICE IN THE UNITED STATES.* By FREDERICK W. DALLINGER, A.M. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF BRITISH MUNICIPAL HISTORY, INCLUDING GILDS AND PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION.* By CHARLES GROSS, Ph.D. 8vo., 12s.

*THE LIBERTY AND FREE SOIL PARTIES IN THE NORTH WEST.* By THEODORE C. SMITH, Ph.D. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNOR IN THE ENGLISH COLONIES OF NORTH AMERICA.* By EVARTS BOUTELL GREENE. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE COUNTY PALATINE OF DURHAM:* a Study in Constitutional History. By GAILLARD THOMAS LAPSLEY, Ph.D. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Hill.**—*LIBERTY DOCUMENTS.* With Contemporary Exposition and Critical Comments drawn from various Writers. Selected and Prepared by MABEL HILL. Edited with an Introduction by ALBERT BUSHNELL HART, Ph.D. Large Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

**Historic Towns.**—Edited by E. A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., and Rev. WILLIAM HUNT, M.A. With Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

|                                      |                                     |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Bristol. By Rev. W. Hunt.            | Oxford. By Rev. C. W. Boase.        |
| Carlisle. By Mandell Creighton, D.D. | Winchester. By G. W. Kitchin, D.D.  |
| Cinque Ports. By Montagu Burrows.    | York. By Rev. James Raine.          |
| Colchester. By Rev. E. L. Cutts.     | New York. By Theodore Roosevelt.    |
| Exeter. By E. A. Freeman.            | Boston (U.S.) By Henry Cabot Lodge. |
| London. By Rev. W. J. Loftie.        |                                     |

**Hunter.**—*A HISTORY OF BRITISH INDIA.* By Sir WILLIAM WILSON HUNTER, K.C.S.I., M.A., LL.D. Vol. I.—Introductory to the Overthrow of the English in the Spice Archipelago, 1623. With 4 Maps. 8vo., 18s. Vol. II.—To the Union of the Old and New Companies under the Earl of Godolphin's Award, 1708. 8vo., 16s.

**Ingram.**—*A CRITICAL EXAMINATION OF IRISH HISTORY.* From the Elizabethan Conquest to the Legislative Union of 1800. By T. DUNBAR INGRAM, LL.D. 2 vols. 8vo., 24s.

**Joyce.**—*A SHORT HISTORY OF IRELAND,* from the Earliest Times to 1603. By P. W. JOYCE, LL.D. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Kaye and Malleeson.**—*HISTORY OF THE INDIAN MUTINY, 1857-1858.* By Sir JOHN W. KAYE and Colonel G. B. MALLESON. With Analytical Index and Maps and Plans. 6 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

**Kent.**—*THE ENGLISH RADICALS:* an Historical Sketch. By C. B. ROYLANCE KENT. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Lang.**—*THE MYSTERY OF MARY STUART.* By ANDREW LANG. With 6 Photogravure Plates (4 Portraits) and 15 other Illustrations. 8vo., 18s. net.

**Laurie.**—*HISTORICAL SURVEY OF PRE-CHRISTIAN EDUCATION.* By S. S. LAURIE, A.M., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Lecky** (The Rt. Hon. WILLIAM E. H.)

*HISTORY OF ENGLAND IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.*

*Library Edition.* 8 vols. 8vo. Vols. I. and II., 1700-1760, 36s.; Vols. III. and IV., 1760-1784, 36s.; Vols. V. and VI., 1784-1793, 36s.; Vols. VII. and VIII., 1793-1800, 36s.

*Cabinet Edition.* ENGLAND. 7 vols. Crown 8vo., 5s. net each. IRELAND. 5 vols. Crown 8vo., 5s. net each.

*HISTORY OF EUROPEAN MORALS FROM AUGUSTUS TO CHARLEMAGNE.* 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. net.

*HISTORY OF THE RISE AND INFLUENCE OF THE SPIRIT OF RATIONALISM IN EUROPE.* 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. net.

*DEMOCRACY AND LIBERTY.*

*Library Edition.* 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.

*Cabinet Edition.* 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10s. net.

**Lowell.**—*GOVERNMENTS AND PARTIES IN CONTINENTAL EUROPE.* By A. LAWRENCE LOWELL. 2 vols. 8vo., 21s.

**Lynch.**—*THE WAR OF THE CIVILISATIONS: BEING A RECORD OF 'A FOREIGN DEVIL'S' EXPERIENCES WITH THE ALLIES IN CHINA.* By GEORGE LYNCH, Special Correspondent of the 'Sphere,' etc. With Portrait and 21 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

**Lytton.**—*THE HISTORY OF LORD LYTTON'S INDIAN ADMINISTRATION, FROM 1876-1880.* Compiled from Letters and Official Papers. Edited by Lady BETTY BALFOUR. With Portrait and Map. 8vo., 18s.

**Macaulay** (Lord).

*THE LIFE AND WORKS OF LORD MACAULAY.*

'Edinburgh' Edition. 10 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.

Vols. I.-IV. *HISTORY OF ENGLAND.*

Vols. V.-VII. *ESSAYS, BIOGRAPHIES, INDIAN PENAL CODE, CONTRIBUTIONS TO KNIGHT'S 'QUARTERLY MAGAZINE'.*

Vol. VIII. *SPEECHES, LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME, MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.*

Vols. IX. and X. *THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF LORD MACAULAY.* By Sir G. O. TREVELYAN, Bart.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.***Macaulay (Lord)**—*continued.**THE WORKS.*

'Albany' Edition. With 12 Portraits.  
12 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

Vols. I.-VI. *HISTORY OF ENGLAND, FROM THE ACCESSION OF JAMES THE SECOND.*

Vols. VII.-X. *ESSAYS AND BIOGRAPHIES.*

Vols. XI.-XII. *SPEECHES, LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME, ETC., AND INDEX.*

Cabinet Edition. 16 vols. Post 8vo., £4 16s.

*HISTORY OF ENGLAND FROM THE ACCESSION OF JAMES THE SECOND.*

Popular Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

Student's Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 12s.

People's Edition. 4 vols. Cr. 8vo., 16s.

'Albany' Edition. With 6 Portraits. 6 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

Cabinet Edition. 8 vols. Post 8vo., 48s.

'Edinburgh' Edition. 4 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.

*CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL ESSAYS, WITH LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME, etc., in 1 volume.*

Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

'Silver Library' Edition. With Portrait and 4 Illustrations to the 'Lays'. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL ESSAYS.*

Student's Edition. 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

People's Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 8s.

'Trevelyan' Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 9s.

Cabinet Edition. 4 vols. Post 8vo., 24s.

'Edinburgh' Edition. 3 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.

*ESSAYS, which may be had separately, sewed, 6d. each; cloth, 1s. each.*

Addison and Walpole.  
Croker's Boswell's Johnson.  
Hallam's Constitutional History.  
Warren Hastings.  
The Earl of Chatham (Two Essays).

Frederick the Great.  
Ranke and Gladstone.  
Lord Bacon.  
Lord Clive.  
Lord Byron, and The Comic Dramatists of the Restoration.

*MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS.*

People's Edition. 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

*MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS, SPEECHES AND POEMS.*

Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Cabinet Edition. 4 vols. Post 8vo., 24s.

*SELECTIONS FROM THE WRITINGS OF LORD MACAULAY.* Edited, with Occasional Notes, by the Right Hon. Sir G. O. TREVELYAN, Bart. Crown 8vo., 6s.**Mackinnon (JAMES, Ph.D.).**

*THE HISTORY OF EDWARD THE THIRD.* 8vo., 18s.

*THE GROWTH AND DECLINE OF THE FRENCH MONARCHY.* 8vo., 21s. net.

**May.**—*THE CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND* since the Accession of George III. 1760-1870. By Sir THOMAS ERSKINE MAY, K.C.B. (Lord Farnborough). 3 vols. Cr. 8vo., 18s.

**Merivale (CHARLES, D.D.).**

*HISTORY OF THE ROMANS UNDER THE EMPIRE.* 8 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

*THE FALL OF THE ROMAN REPUBLIC:* a Short History of the Last Century of the Commonwealth. 12mo., 7s. 6d.

*GENERAL HISTORY OF ROME,* from the Foundation of the City to the Fall of Augustulus, B.C. 753-A.D. 476. With 5 Maps. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Montague.**—*THE ELEMENTS OF ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY.* By F. C. MONTAGUE, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Nash.**—*THE GREAT FAMINE AND ITS CAUSES.* By VAUGHAN NASH. With 8 Illustrations from Photographs by the Author, and a Map of India showing the Famine Area. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Owens College Essays.**—Edited by T. F. TOUT, M.A., Professor of History in the Owens College, Victoria University, and JAMES TAIT, M.A., Assistant Lecturer in History. With 4 Maps. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

**Powell and Trevelyan.**—*THE PEASANTS' RISING AND THE LOLLARDS:* a Collection of Unpublished Documents. Edited by EDGAR POWELL and G. M. TREVELYAN. 8vo., 6s. net.

**Randolph.**—*THE LAW AND POLICY OF ANNEXATION,* with Special Reference to the Philippines; together with Observations on the Status of Cuba. By CARMAN F. RANDOLPH. 8vo., 9s. net.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.***Rankin** (REGINALD).*THE MARQUIS D'ARGENSON; AND RICHARD THE SECOND.* 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.*A SUBALTERN'S LETTERS TO HIS WIFE.* (The Boer War.) Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.**Ransome.**—*THE RISE OF CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT IN ENGLAND.* By CYRIL RANSOME, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.**Seeböhm** (FREDERIC, LL.D., F.S.A.).*THE ENGLISH VILLAGE COMMUNITY.* With 13 Maps and Plates. 8vo., 16s.*TRIBAL CUSTOM IN ANGLO-SAXON LAW:* being an Essay supplemental to  
(1) 'The English Village Community,'  
(2) 'The Tribal System in Wales'. 8vo., 16s.**Seton-Karr.**—*THE CALL TO ARMS,* 1900-1901; or a Review of the Imperial Yeomanry Movement, and some subjects connected therewith. By HENRY SETON-KARR, M.P. With a Frontispiece by R. CATON-WOODVILLE. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.**Shaw.**—*A HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH DURING THE CIVIL WARS AND UNDER THE COMMONWEALTH,* 1640-1660. By WILLIAM A. SHAW, Litt.D. 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.**Sheppard.**—*THE OLD ROYAL PALACE OF WHITEHALL.* By EDGAR SHEPPARD, D.D., Sub-Dean of H.M. Chapels Royal, Sub-Almoner to the King. With 6 Photogravure Plates and 33 other Illustrations. Medium 8vo., 21s. net.**Smith.**—*CARTHAGE AND THE CARTHAGINIANS.* By R. BOSWORTH SMITH, M.A. With Maps, Plans, etc. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.**Stephens.**—*A HISTORY OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.* By H. MORSE STEPHENS. 8vo. Vols. I. and II. 18s. each.**Sternberg.**—*MY EXPERIENCES OF THE BOER WAR.* By ADALBERT COUNT STERNBERG. With Preface by Lieut.-Col. G. F. R. HENDERSON. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.**Stubbs.**—*HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN.* By J. W. STUBBS. 8vo., 12s. 6d.**Sutherland.**—*THE HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND,* from 1606-1900. By ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND, M.A., and GEORGE SUTHERLAND, M.A. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.**Taylor.**—*A STUDENT'S MANUAL OF THE HISTORY OF INDIA.* By Colonel MEADOWS TAYLOR, C.S.I., etc. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d.**Thomson.**—*CHINA AND THE POWERS:* a Narrative of the Outbreak of 1900. By H. C. THOMSON. With 2 Maps and 29 Illustrations. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.**Todd.**—*PARLIAMENTARY GOVERNMENT IN THE BRITISH COLONIES.* By ALPHEUS TODD, LL.D. 8vo., 30s. net.**Trevelyan.**—*THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.* Part I. 1766-1776. By Sir G. O. TREVELYAN, Bart. 8vo., 16s.**Trevelyan.**—*ENGLAND IN THE AGE OF WYCLIFFE.* By GEORGE MACAULAY TREVELYAN. 8vo., 15s.**Wakeman and Hassall.**—*ESSAYS INTRODUCTORY TO THE STUDY OF ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY.* Edited by HENRY OFFLEY WAKEMAN, M.A., and ARTHUR HASSALL, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.**Walpole.**—*HISTORY OF ENGLAND FROM THE CONCLUSION OF THE GREAT WAR IN 1815 TO 1858.* By Sir SPENCER WALPOLE, K.C.B. 6 vols. Cr. 8vo., 6s. each.**Wylie** (JAMES HAMILTON, M.A.).*HISTORY OF ENGLAND UNDER HENRY IV.* 4 vols. Crown 8vo. Vol. I., 1399-1404, 10s. 6d. Vol. II., 1405-1406, 15s. (*out of print*). Vol. III., 1407-1411, 15s. Vol. IV., 1411-1413, 21s.*THE COUNCIL OF CONSTANCE TO THE DEATH OF JOHN HUS.* Cr. 8vo., 6s. net.

## Biography, Personal Memoirs, &amp;c.

- Bacon.**—*THE LETTERS AND LIFE OF FRANCIS BACON, INCLUDING ALL HIS OCCASIONAL WORKS.* Edited by JAMES SPEDDING. 7 vols. 8vo., £4 4s.
- Bagehot.**—*BIOGRAPHICAL STUDIES.* By WALTER BAGEHOT. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Blount.**—*THE MEMOIRS OF SIR EDWARD BLOUNT, K.C.B., ETC.* Edited by STUART J. REID, Author of 'The Life and Times of Sydney Smith,' etc. With 3 Photogravure Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.
- Carlyle.**—*THOMAS CARLYLE: A History of his Life.* By JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE.  
1795-1835. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7s.  
1834-1881. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7s.
- Crozier.**—*MY INNER LIFE: being a Chapter in Personal Evolution and Autobiography.* By JOHN BEATTIE CROZIER, LL.D. 8vo., 14s.
- Dante.**—*THE LIFE AND WORKS OF DANTE ALLIGHIERI: being an Introduction to the Study of the 'Divina Commedia'.* By the Rev. J. F. HOGAN, D.D. With Portrait. 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- Danton.**—*LIFE OF DANTON.* By A. H. BEESLY. With Portraits. Cr. 8vo., 6s.
- De Bode.**—*THE BARONESS DE BODE, 1775-1803.* By WILLIAM S. CHILDE-PEMBERTON. With 4 Photogravure Portraits and other Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 12s. 6d. net.
- Duncan.**—*ADMIRAL DUNCAN.* By THE EARL OF CAMPERDOWN. With 3 Portraits. 8vo., 16s.
- Erasmus.**  
*LIFE AND LETTERS OF ERASMUS.* By JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.  
*THE EPISTLES OF ERASMUS,* from his Earliest Letters to his Fifty-first Year, arranged in Order of Time. English Translations, with a Commentary. By FRANCIS MORGAN NICHOLS. 8vo., 18s. net.
- Faraday.**—*FARADAY AS A DISCOVERER.* By JOHN TYNDALL. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Fénelon:** his Friends and his Enemies, 1651-1715. By E. K. SANDERS. With Portrait. 8vo., 10s. 6d.
- Foreign Courts and Foreign Homes.** By A. M. F. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Fox.**—*THE EARLY HISTORY OF CHARLES JAMES FOX.* By the Right Hon. Sir G. O. TREVELYAN, Bart.  
*Library Edition.* 8vo., 18s.  
*Cheap Edition.* Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Granville.**—*SOME RECORDS OF THE LATER LIFE OF HARRIET, COUNTESS GRANVILLE.* By her Granddaughter, the Hon. Mrs. OLDFIELD. With 17 Portraits. 8vo., gilt top, 16s. net.
- Grey.**—*MEMOIR OF SIR GEORGE GREY, BART, G.C.B., 1799-1882.* By MANDELL CREIGHTON, D.D., late Lord Bishop of London. With 3 Portraits. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.
- Hamilton.**—*LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON.* By R. P. GRAVES. 8vo. 3 vols. 15s. each. ADDENDUM. 8vo., 6d. sewed.
- Harrow School Register (The),** 1801-1900. Second Edition, 1901. Edited by M. G. DAGLISH, Barrister-at-Law. 8vo. 15s. net.
- Havelock.**—*MEMOIRS OF SIR HENRY HAVELOCK, K.C.B.* By JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Haweis.**—*MY MUSICAL LIFE.* By the Rev. H. R. HAWEIS. With Portrait of Richard Wagner and 3 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s. net.
- Hiley.**—*MEMORIES OF HALF A CENTURY.* By the Rev. R. W. HILEY, D.D. With Portrait. 8vo., 15s.
- Holroyd (MARIA JOSEPHA).**  
*THE GIRLHOOD OF MARIA JOSEPHA HOLROYD (Lady Stanley of Alderley).* Recorded in Letters of a Hundred Years Ago, from 1776-1796. Edited by J. H. ADEANE. With 6 Portraits. 8vo., 18s.  
*THE EARLY MARRIED LIFE OF MARIA JOSEPHA, LADY STANLEY OF ALDERLEY, FROM 1796.* Edited by J. H. ADEANE. With 10 Portraits, etc. 8vo., 18s.
- Hunter.**—*THE LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM WILSON HUNTER, K.C.S.I., M.A., LL.D.* Author of 'A History of British India,' etc. By FRANCIS HENRY SKRINE, F.S.S. With 6 Portraits (2 Photogravures) and 4 other Illustrations. 8vo., 16s. net.
- Jackson.**—*STONEWALL JACKSON AND THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR.* By Lieut.-Col. G. F. R. HENDERSON. With 2 Portraits and 33 Maps and Plans. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 16s. net.

## Biography, Personal Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

- Leslie.**—*THE LIFE AND CAMPAIGNS OF ALEXANDER LESLIE, FIRST EARL OF LEVEN.* By CHARLES SANFORD TERRY, M.A. With Maps and Plans. 8vo., 16s.
- Luther.**—*LIFE OF LUTHER.* By JULIUS KÖSTLIN. With 62 Illustrations and 4 Facsimilies of MSS. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Macaulay.**—*THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF LORD MACAULAY.* By the Right Hon. Sir G. O. TREVELYAN, Bart.  
*Popular Edition.* 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.  
*Student's Edition* 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 6s.  
*Cabinet Edition.* 2 vols. Post 8vo., 12s.  
*'Edinburgh' Edition.* 2 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.  
*Library Edition.* 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.
- Martineau.**—*JAMES MARTINEAU.* A Biography and Study. By A. W. JACKSON, A.M., of Concord, Massachusetts. With 2 Portraits. 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- Max Müller (F.)**  
*MY AUTOBIOGRAPHY: a Fragment.*  
 With 6 Portraits. 8vo., 12s. 6d.  
*AULD LANG SYNE.* Second Series. 8vo., 10s. 6d.  
*CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.*  
 Vol. II. Biographical Essays. Cr. 8vo., 5s.
- Meade.**—*GENERAL SIR RICHARD MEADE AND THE FEUDATORY STATES OF CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN INDIA.* By THOMAS HENRY THORNTON. With Portrait, Map and Illustrations. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.
- Morris.**—*THE LIFE OF WILLIAM MORRIS.* By J. W. MACKAIL. With 2 Portraits and 8 other Illustrations by E. H. NEW, etc. 2 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 10s. net.
- On the Banks of the Seine.** By A. M. F., Authoress of 'Foreign Courts and Foreign Homes'. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Paget.**—*MEMOIRS AND LETTERS OF SIR JAMES PAGET.* Edited by STEPHEN PAGET, one of his sons. With 6 Portraits (3 Photogravures) and 4 other Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.
- Pearson.**—*CHARLES HENRY PEARSON,* Author of 'National Life and Character'. Memorials by Himself, his Wife, and his Friends. Edited by WILLIAM STEBBING. With a Portrait. 8vo., 14s.
- Place.**—*THE LIFE OF FRANCIS PLACE,* 1771-1854. By GRAHAM WALLAS, M.A. With 2 Portraits. 8vo., 12s.
- Powys.**—*PASSAGES FROM THE DIARIES OF MRS. PHILIP LYBBE POWYS, OF HARDWICK HOUSE, OXON.* 1756-1808. Edited by EMILY J. CLIMENSON. 8vo., gilt top, 16s.
- Râmakrishna:** *HIS LIFE AND SAYINGS.* By the Right Hon. F. MAX MÜLLER. Crown 8vo., 5s.
- Rich.**—*MARY RICH, COUNTESS OF WARWICK (1625-1678):* Her Family and Friends. By C. FELL SMITH. With 7 Photogravure Portraits and 9 other Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 18s. net.
- Romanes.**—*THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF GEORGE JOHN ROMANES, M.A., LL.D F.R.S.* Written and Edited by his WIFE. With Portrait and 2 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s. net.
- Russell.**—*SWALLOWFIELD AND ITS OWNERS.* By CONSTANCE LADY RUSSELL, of Swallowfield Park. With 15 Photogravure Portraits and 36 other Illustrations. 4to., gilt edges, 42s. net.
- Seeböhm.**—*THE OXFORD REFORMERS—JOHN COLET, ERASMUS, AND THOMAS MORE:* a History of their Fellow-Work. By FREDERIC SEEBÖHM. 8vo., 14s.
- Shakespeare.**—*OUTLINES OF THE LIFE OF SHAKESPEARE.* By J. O. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS. With Illustrations and Facsimiles. 2 vols. Royal 8vo., 21s.
- Tales of my Father.**—By A. M. F., Author of 'Foreign Courts and Foreign Homes,' and 'On the Banks of the Seine'. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Tallentyre.**—*THE WOMEN OF THE SALONS,* and other French Portraits. By S. G. TALLENTYRE. With 11 Photogravure Portraits. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.
- Victoria, Queen,** 1819-1901. By RICHARD R. HOLMES, M.V.O., F.S.A., Librarian to the Queen. With Photogravure Portrait. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 5s. net.
- Walpole.**—*SOME UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF HORACE WALPOLE.* Edited by Sir SPENCER WALPOLE, K.C.B. With 2 Portraits. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.
- Wellington.**—*LIFE OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.* By the Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

## Travel and Adventure, the Colonies, &amp;c.

**Arnold.**—*SEAS AND LANDS.* By Sir EDWIN ARNOLD. With 71 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Baker** (Sir S. W.).

*EIGHT YEARS IN CEYLON.* With 6 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE RIFLE AND THE HOUND IN CEYLON.* With 6 Illusts. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Ball** (JOHN).

*THE ALPINE GUIDE.* Reconstructed and Revised on behalf of the Alpine Club, by W. A. B. COOLIDGE.

Vol. I., *THE WESTERN ALPS*: the Alpine Region, South of the Rhone Valley, from the Col de Tenda to the Simplon Pass. With 9 New and Revised Maps. Crown 8vo., 12s. net.

*HINTS AND NOTES, PRACTICAL AND SCIENTIFIC, FOR TRAVELLERS IN THE ALPS*: being a Revision of the General Introduction to the 'Alpine Guide'. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

**Bent.**—*THE RUINED CITIES OF MASHONALAND*: being a Record of Excavation and Exploration in 1891. By J. THEODORE BENT. With 117 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Brassey** (The Late Lady).

*A VOYAGE IN THE 'SUNBEAM'; OUR HOME ON THE OCEAN FOR ELEVEN MONTHS.*

*Cabinet Edition.* With Map and 66 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 7s. 6d.

*'Silver Library' Edition.* With 66 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*Popular Edition.* With 60 Illustrations. 4to., 6d. sewed, 1s. cloth.

*School Edition.* With 37 Illustrations. Fcp., 2s. cloth, or 3s. white parchment.

*SUNSHINE AND STORM IN THE EAST.*

*Popular Edition.* With 103 Illustrations. 4to., 6d. sewed, 1s. cloth.

*IN THE TRADES, THE TROPICS, AND THE 'ROARING FORTIES'.*

*Cabinet Edition.* With Map and 220 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 7s. 6d.

**Crawford.**—*SOUTH AMERICAN SKETCHES.* By ROBERT CRAWFORD, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Fountain.**—*THE GREAT DESERTS AND FORESTS OF NORTH AMERICA.* By PAUL FOUNTAIN. With a Preface by W. H. HUDSON, Author of 'The Naturalist in La Plata,' etc. 8vo., 9s. 6d. net.

**Froude** (JAMES A.).

*OCEANA*: or England and her Colonies. With 9 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE ENGLISH IN THE WEST INDIES*: or, the Bow of Ulysses. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 2s. boards, 2s. 6d. cloth.

**Grove.**—*SEVENTY-ONE DAYS' CAMPING IN MOROCCO.* By Lady GROVE. With Photogravure Portrait and 32 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

**Haggard.**—*A WINTER PILGRIMAGE*: Being an Account of Travels through Palestine, Italy and the Island of Cyprus, undertaken in the year 1900. By H. RIDER HAGGARD. With 31 Illustrations from Photographs. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 12s. 6d. net.

**Heathcote.**—*ST. KILDA.* By NORMAN HEATHCOTE. With 80 Illustrations from Sketches and Photographs of the People, Scenery and Birds by the Author. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Howitt.**—*VISITS TO REMARKABLE PLACES.* Old Halls, Battle-Fields, Scenes, illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. By WILLIAM HOWITT. With 80 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Knight** (E. F.).

*WITH THE ROYAL TOUR*: a Narrative of the Recent Tour of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York through Greater Britain. With 16 Illustrations and a Map. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE CRUISE OF THE 'ALERTE'*: the Narrative of a Search for Treasure on the Desert Island of Trinidad. With 2 Maps and 23 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*WHERE THREE EMPIRES MEET*: a Narrative of Recent Travel in Kashmir, Western Tibet, Baltistan, Ladak, Gilgit, and the adjoining Countries. With a Map and 54 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE 'FALCON' ON THE BALTIC*: a Voyage from London to Copenhagen in a Three-Tonner. With 10 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

## Travel and Adventure, the Colonies, &c.—*continued.*

**Lees.**—*PEAKS AND PINES*: another Norway Book. By J. A. LEES. With 63 Illustrations and Photographs. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

**Lees and Clutterbuck.**—B.C. 1887: *A RAMBLE IN BRITISH COLUMBIA*. By J. A. LEES and W. J. CLUTTERBUCK. With Map and 75 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Lynch.**—*ARMENIA*: Travels and Studies. By H. F. B. LYNCH. With 197 Illustrations (some in tints) reproduced from Photographs and Sketches by the Author, 16 Maps and Plans, a Bibliography, and a Map of Armenia and adjacent countries. 2 vols. Medium 8vo., gilt top, 42s. net.

**Nansen.**—*THE FIRST CROSSING OF GREENLAND*. By FRIDTJOF NANSEN. With 143 Illustrations and a Map. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Rice.**—*OCCASIONAL ESSAYS ON NATIVE SOUTH INDIAN LIFE*. By STANLEY P. RICE, Indian Civil Service. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Smith.**—*CLIMBING IN THE BRITISH ISLES*. By W. P. HASKETT SMITH. With Illustrations and Numerous Plans.

Part I. *ENGLAND*. 16mo., 3s. net.

Part II. *WALES AND IRELAND*. 16mo., 3s. net.

**Spender.**—*TWO WINTERS IN NORWAY*: being an Account of Two Holidays spent on Snow-shoes and in Sleigh Driving, and including an Expedition to the Lapps. By A. EDMUND SPENDER. With 40 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Stephen.**—*THE PLAY-GROUND OF EUROPE* (The Alps). By Sir LESLIE STEPHEN, K.C.B. With 4 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Three in Norway.** By Two of Them. With a Map and 59 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 2s. boards, 2s. 6d. cloth.

**Tyndall.**—(JOHN).

*THE GLACIERS OF THE ALPS*. With 61 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

*HOURS OF EXERCISE IN THE ALPS*. With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

## Sport and Pastime.

### THE BADMINTON LIBRARY.

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G.,  
and A. E. T. WATSON.

**ARCHERY.** By C. J. LONGMAN and Col. H. WALROND. With Contributions by Miss LEGH, Viscount DILLON, etc. With 2 Maps, 23 Plates and 172 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**ATHLETICS.** By MONTAGUE SHEARMAN. With Chapters on Athletics at School by W. BEACHER THOMAS; Athletic Sports in America by C. H. SHERRILL; a Contribution on Paper-chasing by W. RYE, and an Introduction by Sir RICHARD WEBSTER (Lord ALVERSTONE). With 12 Plates and 37 Illustrations in the Text. Cr. 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**BIG GAME SHOOTING.** By CLIVE PHILLIPPS-WOLLEY.

Vol. I. *AFRICA AND AMERICA*. With Contributions by Sir SAMUEL W. BAKER, W. C. OSWELL, F. C. SELOUS, etc. With 20 Plates and 57 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. *EUROPE, ASIA, AND THE ARCTIC REGIONS*. With Contributions by Lieut.-Colonel R. HEBER PERCY, Major ALGERNON C. HEBER PERCY, etc. With 17 Plates and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*THE BADMINTON LIBRARY—*continued.*

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G.,  
and A. E. T. WATSON.

*BILLIARDS.* By Major W. BROAD-FOOT, R.E. With Contributions by A. H. BOYD, SYDENHAM DIXON, W. J. FORD, etc. With 11 Plates, 19 Illustrations in the Text, and numerous Diagrams. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*COURSING AND FALCONRY.*

By HARDING COX, CHARLES RICHARDSON, and the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES. With 20 Plates and 55 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*CRICKET.* By A. G. STEEL and

the Hon. R. H. LYTTTELTON. With Contributions by ANDREW LANG, W. G. GRACE, F. GALE, etc. With 13 Plates and 52 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*CYCLING.* By the EARL OF ALBE-

MARLE and G. LACY HILLIER. With 19 Plates and 44 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*DANCING.* By Mrs. LILLY GROVE.

With Contributions by Miss MIDDLETON, The Hon. Mrs. ARMYTAGE, etc. With Musical Examples, and 38 Full-page Plates and 93 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*DRIVING.* By His Grace the (Eighth)

DUKE of BEAUFORT, K.G. With Contributions by A. E. T. WATSON the EARL of ONSLOW, etc. With 12 Plates and 54 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*FENCING, BOXING, AND*

*WRESTLING.* By WALTER H. POLLOCK, F. C. GROVE, C. PREVOST, E. B. MITCHELL, and WALTER ARMSTRONG. With 18 Plates and 24 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*FISHING.* By H. CHOLMONDELEY-PENNELL.

Vol. I. SALMON AND TROUT. With Contributions by H. R. FRANCIS, Major JOHN P. TRAHERNE, etc. With 9 Plates and numerous Illustrations of Tackle, etc. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. PIKE AND OTHER COARSE FISH. With Contributions by the MARQUIS OF EXETER, WILLIAM SENIOR, G. CHRISTOPHER DAVIS, etc. With 7 Plates and numerous Illustrations of Tackle, etc. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*FOOTBALL. HISTORY,* by MON-

TAGUE SHEARMAN; *THE ASSOCIATION GAME*, by W. J. OAKLEY and G. O. SMITH; *THE RUGBY UNION GAME*, by FRANK MITCHELL. With other Contributions by R. E. MACNAGHTEN, M. C. KEMP, J. E. VINCENT, WALTER CAMP and A. SUTHERLAND. With 19 Plates and 35 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*GOLF.* By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON.

With Contributions by the Rt. Hon. A. J. BALFOUR, M.P., Sir WALTER SIMPSON, Bart., ANDREW LANG, etc. With 34 Plates and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*HUNTING.* By His Grace the

(Eighth) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., and MOWBRAY MORRIS. With Contributions by the EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, Rev. E. W. L. DAVIES, G. H. LONGMAN, etc. With 5 Plates and 54 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

*MOTORS AND MOTOR-DRIV-*

*ING.* By ALFRED C. HARMSWORTH, the MARQUIS DE CHASSELOUP-LAUBAT, the Hon. JOHN SCOTT-MONTAGU, R. J. MERCREDY, the Hon. C. S. ROLLS, Sir DAVID SALOMONS, Bart., etc. With 13 Plates and 136 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 9s. net; half-bound, 12s. net.

A Cloth Box for use when Motoring, 2s. net

## Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

### THE BADMINTON LIBRARY—*continued.*

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G.,  
and A. E. T. WATSON.

**MOUNTAINEERING.** By C. T. DENT. With Contributions by the Right Hon. J. BRYCE, M.P., Sir MARTIN CONWAY, D. W. FRESHFIELD, C. E. MATTHEWS, etc. With 13 Plates and 91 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**POETRY OF SPORT (THE).**—Selected by HEDLEY PEEK. With a Chapter on Classical Allusions to Sport by ANDREW LANG, and a Special Preface to the BADMINTON LIBRARY by A. E. T. WATSON. With 32 Plates and 74 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**RACING AND STEEPLE-CHASING.** By the EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, W. G. CRAVEN, the Hon. F. LAWLEY, ARTHUR COVENTRY, and A. E. T. WATSON. With Frontispiece and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**RIDING AND POLO.** By Captain ROBERT WEIR, J. MORAY BROWN, T. F. DALE, THE LATE DUKE OF BEAUFORT, THE EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, etc. With 18 Plates and 41 Illusts. in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**ROWING.** By R. P. P. ROWE and C. M. PITMAN. With Chapters on Steering by C. P. SEROCOLD and F. C. BEGG; Metropolitan Rowing by S. LE BLANC SMITH; and on PUNTING by P. W. SQUIRE. With 75 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

### **SHOOTING.**

Vol. I. FIELD AND COVERT. By LORD WALSINGHAM and Sir RALPH PAYNE-GALLWEY, Bart. With Contributions by the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES and A. J. STUART-WORTLEY. With 11 Plates and 95 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. MOOR AND MARSH. By LORD WALSINGHAM and Sir RALPH PAYNE-GALLWEY, Bart. With Contributions by LORD LOVAT and Lord CHARLES LENNOX KERR. With 8 Plates and 57 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**SEA FISHING.** By JOHN BICKERDYKE, Sir H. W. GORE-BOOTH, ALFRED C. HARMSWORTH, and W. SENIOR. With 22 Full-page Plates and 175 Illusts. in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**SKATING, CURLING, TOBOGGANING.** By J. M. HEATHCOTE, C. G. TEBBUTT, T. MAXWELL WITHAM, Rev. JOHN KERR, ORMOND HAKE, HENRY A. BUCK, etc. With 12 Plates and 272 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**SWIMMING.** By ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR and WILLIAM HENRY, Hon. Secs. of the Life-Saving Society. With 13 Plates and 112 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

**TENNIS, LAWN TENNIS, RACKETS AND FIVES.** By J. M. and C. G. HEATHCOTE, E. O. PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE, and A. C. AINGER. With Contributions by the Hon. A. LYTTTELTON, W. C. MARSHALL, Miss L. DOD, etc. With 12 Plates and 67 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

### **YACHTING.**

Vol. I. CRUISING, CONSTRUCTION OF YACHTS, YACHT RACING RULES, FITTING-OUT, etc. By Sir EDWARD SULLIVAN, Bart., THE EARL OF PEMBROKE, LORD BRASSEY, K.C.B., C. E. SETH-SMITH, C.B., G. L. WATSON, R. T. PRITCHETT, E. F. KNIGHT, etc. With 21 Plates and 93 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. YACHT CLUBS, YACHTING IN AMERICA AND THE COLONIES, YACHT RACING, etc. By R. T. PRITCHETT, THE MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA, K.P., THE EARL OF ONSLOW, JAMES McFERRAN, etc. With 35 Plates and 160 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 9s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

## FUR, FEATHER, AND FIN SERIES.

Edited by A. E. T. WATSON.

Crown 8vo., price 5s. each Volume, cloth.

\* \* *The Volumes are also issued half-bound in Leather, with gilt top. Price 7s. 6d. net each.*

**THE PARTRIDGE.** Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With 11 Illustrations and various Diagrams in the Text. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**THE GROUSE.** Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With 13 Illustrations and various Diagrams in the Text. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**THE PHEASANT.** Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations and various Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**THE HARE.** Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES; Coursing, by CHARLES RICHARDSON; Hunting, by J. S. GIBBONS and G. H. LONGMAN; Cookery, by Col. KENNEY HERBERT. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**RED DEER.**—Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Deer Stalking, by CAMERON OF LOCHIEL; Stag Hunting, by Viscount EBRINGTON; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**THE SALMON.** By the Hon. A. E. GATHORNE-HARDY. With Chapters on the Law of Salmon Fishing by CLAUD DOUGLAS PENNANT; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 8 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

**THE TROUT.** By the MARQUESS OF GRANBY. With Chapters on the Breeding of Trout by Col. H. CUSTANCE; and Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 12 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**THE RABBIT.** By JAMES EDMUND HARTING. Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

**PIKE AND PERCH.** By WILLIAM SENIOR ('Redspinner,' Editor of the 'Field'). With Chapters by JOHN BICKERDYKE and W. H. POPE; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 12 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Alverstone and Alcock.**—*SURREY CRICKET:* its History and Associations. Edited by the Right Hon. LORD ALVERSTONE, L.C.J., President, and C.W. ALCOCK, Secretary, of the Surrey County Cricket Club. With 48 Illustrations. 8vo., 16s. net.

**Bickerdyke.**—*DAYS OF MY LIFE ON WATER, FRESH AND SALT;* and other Papers. By JOHN BICKERDYKE. With Photo-etching Frontispiece and 8 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Blackburne.**—*MR. BLACKBURNE'S GAMES AT CHESS.* Selected, Annotated and Arranged by Himself. Edited, with a Biographical Sketch and a brief History of Blindfold Chess, by P. ANDERSON GRAHAM. With Portrait of Mr. Blackburne. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

**Dead Shot (The):** or, Sportsman's Complete Guide. Being a Treatise on the Use of the Gun, with Rudimentary and Finishing Lessons in the Art of Shooting Game of all kinds. Also Game-driving, Wildfowl and Pigeon-shooting, Dog-breaking, etc. By MARKSMAN. With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Ellis.**—*CHESS SPARKS;* or, Short and Bright Games of Chess. Collected and Arranged by J. H. ELLIS, M.A. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Folkard.**—*THE WILD-FOWLER:* A Treatise on Fowling, Ancient and Modern, descriptive also of Decoys and Flight-ponds, Wild-fowl Shooting, Gunning-punts, Shooting-yachts, etc. Also Fowling in the Fens and in Foreign Countries, Rock-fowling, etc., etc., by H. C. FOLKARD. With 13 Engravings on Steel, and several Woodcuts. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

- Ford.**—*MIDDLESEX COUNTY CRICKET CLUB*, 1864-1899. Written and Compiled by W. J. FORD (at the request of the Committee of the County C.C.). With Frontispiece Portrait of Mr. V. E. Walker. 8vo., 10s. net.
- Ford.**—*THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF ARCHERY*. By HORACE FORD. New Edition, thoroughly Revised and Re-written by W. BUTT, M.A. With a Preface by C. J. LONGMAN, M.A. 8vo., 14s.
- Francis.**—*A BOOK ON ANGLING*: or, Treatise on the Art of Fishing in every Branch; including full Illustrated List of Salmon Flies. By FRANCIS FRANCIS. With Portrait and Coloured Plates. Crown 8vo., 15s.
- Fremantle.**—*THE BOOK OF THE RIFLE*. By the Hon. T. F. FREMANTLE, V.D., Major, 1st Bucks V.R.C. With 54 Plates and 107 Diagrams in the Text. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.
- Gathorne - Hardy.**—*AUTUMNS IN ARGYLESHIRE WITH ROD AND GUN*. By the Hon. A. E. GATHORNE-HARDY. With 8 Photogravure Illustrations by ARCHIBALD THORBURN. 8vo., 6s. net.
- Graham.**—*COUNTRY PASTIMES FOR BOYS*. By P. ANDERSON GRAHAM. With 252 Illustrations from Drawings and Photographs. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.
- Hutchinson.**—*THE BOOK OF GOLF AND GOLFERS*. By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON. With Contributions by Miss AMY PASCOE, H. H. HILTON, J. H. TAYLOR, H. J. WHIGHAM, and Messrs. SUTTON & SONS. With 71 Portraits from Photographs. Large crown 8vo., gilt top, 7s. 6d. net.
- Lang.**—*ANGLING SKETCHES*. By ANDREW LANG. With 20 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Lillie (ARTHUR).**  
*CROQUET*: its History, Rules and Secrets. With 4 Full-page Illustrations, 15 Illustrations in the Text, and 27 Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 6s.  
*CROQUET UP TO DATE*. Containing the Ideas and Teachings of the Leading Players and Champions. With Contributions by Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. NEEDHAM, C. D. LOCOCK, etc. With 19 Illustrations (15 Portraits), and numerous Diagrams. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.
- Locock.**—*SIDE AND SCREW*: being Notes on the Theory and Practice of the Game of Billiards. By C. D. LOCOCK. With Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.
- Longman.**—*CHESS OPENINGS*. By FREDERICK W. LONGMAN. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.
- Mackenzie.**—*NOTES FOR HUNTING MEN*. By Captain CORTLANDT GORDON MACKENZIE. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.
- Madden.**—*THE DIARY OF MASTER WILLIAM SILENCE*: a Study of Shakespeare and of Elizabethan Sport. By the Right Hon. D. H. MADDEN, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Dublin. 8vo., gilt top, 16s.
- Maskelyne.**—*SHARPS AND FLATS*: a Complete Revelation of the Secrets of Cheating at Games of Chance and Skill. By JOHN NEVIL MASKELYNE, of the Egyptian Hall. With 62 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Millais.**—*THE WILD-FOWLER IN SCOTLAND*. By JOHN GUILLE MILLAIS, F.Z.S., etc. With a Frontispiece in Photogravure by Sir J. E. MILLAIS, Bart., P.R.A., 8 Photogravure Plates, 2 Coloured Plates and 50 Illustrations from the Author's Drawings and from Photographs. Royal 4to., gilt top, 30s. net.
- Modern Bridge.**—By 'Slam'. With a Reprint of the Laws of Bridge, as adopted by the Portland and Turf Clubs. 18mo., gilt edges, 3s. 6d. net.
- Park.**—*THE GAME OF GOLF*. By WILLIAM PARK, Jun., Champion Golfer, 1887-89. With 17 Plates and 26 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Payne-Gallwey (Sir RALPH, Bart.).**  
*LETTERS TO YOUNG SHOOTERS* (First Series). On the Choice and use of a Gun. With 41 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.  
*LETTERS TO YOUNG SHOOTERS* (Second Series). On the Production, Preservation, and Killing of Game. With Directions in Shooting Wood-Pigeons and Breaking-in Retrievers. With Portrait and 103 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 12s. 6d.  
*LETTERS TO YOUNG SHOOTERS*. (Third Series.) Comprising a Short Natural History of the Wildfowl that are Rare or Common to the British Islands, with complete directions in Shooting Wildfowl on the Coast and Inland. With 200 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 18s.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

**Pole.**—*THE THEORY OF THE MODERN SCIENTIFIC GAME OF WHIST.* By WILLIAM POLE, F.R.S. Fcp. 8vo., gilt edges, 2s. net.

**Proctor.**—*HOW TO PLAY WHIST: WITH THE LAWS AND ETIQUETTE OF WHIST.* By RICHARD A. PROCTOR. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

**Ronalds.**—*THE FLY-FISHER'S ENTOMOLOGY.* By ALFRED RONALDS. With 20 coloured Plates. 8vo., 14s.

**Selous.**—*SPORT AND TRAVEL, EAST AND WEST.* By FREDERICK COURTENAY SELOUS. With 18 Plates and 35 Illustrations in the Text. Medium 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

## Mental, Moral, and Political Philosophy.

LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, &amp;C.

**Abbott.**—*THE ELEMENTS OF LOGIC.* By T. K. ABBOTT, B.D. 12mo., 3s.

**Aristotle.**

*THE ETHICS:* Greek Text, Illustrated with Essay and Notes. By Sir ALEXANDER GRANT, Bart. 2 vols. 8vo., 32s.

*AN INTRODUCTION TO ARISTOTLE'S ETHICS.* Books I.-IV. (Book X. c.vi.-ix. in an Appendix). With a continuous Analysis and Notes. By the Rev. E. MOORE, D.D. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Bacon (FRANCIS).**

*COMPLETE WORKS.* Edited by R. L. ELLIS, JAMES SPEDDING and D. D. HEATH. 7 vols. 8vo., £3 13s. 6d.

*LETTERS AND LIFE,* including all his occasional Works. Edited by JAMES SPEDDING. 7 vols. 8vo., £4 4s.

*THE ESSAYS:* with Annotations. By RICHARD WHATELY, D.D. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*THE ESSAYS:* with Notes. By F. STORR and C. H. GIBSON. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE ESSAYS:* with Introduction, Notes, and Index. By E. A. ABBOTT, D.D. 2 Vols. Fcp. 8vo., 6s. The Text and Index only, without Introduction and Notes, in One Volume. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Bain (ALEXANDER).**

*MENTAL AND MORAL SCIENCE:* a Compendium of Psychology and Ethics. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Or separately,

Part I. *PSYCHOLOGY AND HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY.* Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

Part II. *THEORY OF ETHICS AND ETHICAL SYSTEMS.* Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Bain (ALEXANDER)—continued.**

*LOGIC.* Part I. *DEDUCTION.* Cr. 8vo., 4s. Part II. *INDUCTION.* Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

*THE SENSES AND THE INTELLECT.* 8vo., 15s.

*THE EMOTIONS AND THE WILL.* 8vo., 15s.

*PRACTICAL ESSAYS.* Cr. 8vo., 2s.

**Bray.**—*THE PHILOSOPHY OF NECES- SITY:* or, Law in Mind as in Matter. By CHARLES BRAY. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Brooks.**—*THE ELEMENTS OF MIND:* being an Examination into the Nature of the First Division of the Elementary Substances of Life. By H. JAMYN BROOKS. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Crozier (JOHN BEATTIE).**

*CIVILISATION AND PROGRESS:* being the Outlines of a New System of Political, Religious and Social Philosophy. 8vo., 14s.

*HISTORY OF INTELLECTUAL DEVELOPMENT:* on the Lines of Modern Evolution. Vol. I. 8vo., 14s.

Vol. II. (*In preparation.*)

Vol. III. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Davidson.**—*THE LOGIC OF DEFINITION,* Explained and Applied. By WILLIAM L. DAVIDSON, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Green (THOMAS HILL).**—*THE WORKS* OF. Edited by R. L. NETTLESHIP. Vols. I. and II. Philosophical Works. 8vo. 16s. each.

Vol. III. Miscellanies. With Index to the three Volumes, and Memoir. 8vo., 21s.

*LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL OBLIGATION.* With Preface by BERNARD BOSANQUET. 8vo., 5s.

Mental, Moral and Political Philosophy—*continued.*

LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, &amp;C.

**Gurnhill.**—*THE MORALS OF SUICIDE.*  
By the Rev. J. GURNHILL, B.A. Crown  
8vo., 6s.

**Hodgson** (SHADWORTH H.).  
*TIME AND SPACE: A Metaphysical  
Essay.* 8vo., 16s.

*THE THEORY OF PRACTICE: an  
Ethical Inquiry.* 2 vols. 8vo., 24s.

*THE PHILOSOPHY OF REFLECTION.*  
2 vols. 8vo., 21s.

*THE METAPHYSIC OF EXPERIENCE.*  
Book I. General Analysis of Experience;  
Book II. Positive Science; Book III.  
Analysis of Conscious Action; Book IV.  
The Real Universe. 4 vols. 8vo., 36s. net.

**Hume.**—*THE PHILOSOPHICAL WORKS  
OF DAVID HUME.* Edited by T. H. GREEN  
and T. H. GROSE. 4 vols. 8vo., 28s. Or  
separately, *ESSAYS.* 2 vols. 14s. *TREATISE  
OF HUMAN NATURE.* 2 vols. 14s.

**James** (WILLIAM, M.D., LL.D.).  
*THE WILL TO BELIEVE, and Other  
Essays in Popular Philosophy.* Crown  
8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE VARIETIES OF RELIGIOUS EX-  
PERIENCE: a Study in Human Nature.*  
Being the Gifford Lectures on Natural  
Religion delivered at Edinburgh in 1901-  
1902. 8vo., 12s. net.

**Justinian.**—*THE INSTITUTES OF  
JUSTINIAN: Latin Text, chiefly that of  
Huschke, with English Introduction, Trans-  
lation, Notes, and Summary.* By THOMAS  
C. SANDARS, M.A. 8vo., 18s.

**Kant** (IMMANUEL).  
*CRITIQUE OF PRACTICAL REASON,  
AND OTHER WORKS ON THE THEORY OF  
ETHICS.* Translated by T. K. ABBOTT,  
B.D. With Memoir. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

*FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF THE  
METAPHYSIC OF ETHICS.* Translated by  
T. K. ABBOTT, B.D. Crown 8vo., 3s.

*INTRODUCTION TO LOGIC, AND HIS  
ESSAY ON THE MISTAKEN SUBTILTY OF  
THE FOUR FIGURES.* Translated by T.  
K. ABBOTT. 8vo., 6s

**Kelly.**—*GOVERNMENT OR HUMAN  
EVOLUTION.* By EDMOND KELLY, M.A.,  
F.G.S. Vol. I. Justice. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.  
net. Vol. II. Collectivism and Individualism.  
Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Killick.**—*HANDBOOK TO MILL'S  
SYSTEM OF LOGIC.* By Rev. A. H.  
KILLICK, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Ladd** (GEORGE TRUMBULL).

*PHILOSOPHY OF CONDUCT: a Treatise  
of the Facts, Principles and Ideals of  
Ethics.* 8vo., 21s.

*ELEMENTS OF PHYSIOLOGICAL PSY-  
CHOLOGY.* 8vo., 21s.

*OUTLINES OF DESCRIPTIVE PSYCHO-  
LOGY: a Text-Book of Mental Science for  
Colleges and Normal Schools.* 8vo., 12s.

*OUTLINES OF PHYSIOLOGICAL PSY-  
CHOLOGY.* 8vo., 12s.

*PRIMER OF PSYCHOLOGY.* Cr. 8vo.,  
5s. 6d.

**Lecky.**—*THE MAP OF LIFE: Con-  
duct and Character.* By WILLIAM EDWARD  
HARTPOLE LECKY.

*Library Edition,* 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*Cabinet Edition,* Cr. 8vo., 5s. net.

**Leighton.**—*TYPICAL MODERN CON-  
CEPTIONS OF GOD; or, The Absolute of  
German Romantic Idealism and of English  
Evolutionary Agnosticism. With a Con-  
structive Essay.* By JOSEPH ALEXANDER  
LEIGHTON. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Lutoslawski.**—*THE ORIGIN AND  
GROWTH OF PLATO'S LOGIC.* With an  
Account of Plato's Style and of the Chrono-  
logy of his Writings. By WINCENTY  
LUTOSLAWSKI. 8vo., 21s.

**Max Müller** (F.).

*THE SCIENCE OF THOUGHT.* 8vo., 21s.

*THE SIX SYSTEMS OF INDIAN PHIL-  
OSOPHY.* 8vo., 18s.

*THREE LECTURES ON THE VEDANTA  
PHILOSOPHY.* Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Mill** (JOHN STUART).

*A SYSTEM OF LOGIC.* Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*ON LIBERTY.* Crown 8vo., 1s. 4d.

*CONSIDERATIONS ON REPRESENTA-  
TIVE GOVERNMENT.* Crown 8vo., 2s.

*UTILITARIANISM.* 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*EXAMINATION OF SIR WILLIAM  
HAMILTON'S PHILOSOPHY.* 8vo., 16s.

*NATURE, THE UTILITY OF RELIGION,  
AND THEISM.* Three Essays. 8vo., 5s.

Mental, Moral, and Political Philosophy—*continued.*

## LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, &amp;C.

**Monck.**—*AN INTRODUCTION TO LOGIC.* By WILLIAM HENRY S. MONCK, M.A. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Pierce.**—*STUDIES IN AUDITORY AND VISUAL SPACE PERCEPTION:* Essays on Experimental Psychology. By A. H. PIERCE. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

**Richmond.**—*THE MIND OF A CHILD.* By ENNIS RICHMOND. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Romanes.**—*MIND AND MOTION AND MONISM.* By GEORGE JOHN ROMANES, Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Sully (JAMES).**

*THE HUMAN MIND:* a Text-book of Psychology. 2 vols. 8vo., 21s.

*OUTLINES OF PSYCHOLOGY.* Crown 8vo., 9s.

*THE TEACHER'S HANDBOOK OF PSYCHOLOGY.* Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

*STUDIES OF CHILDHOOD.* 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*CHILDREN'S WAYS:* being Selections from the Author's 'Studies of Childhood'. With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Sutherland.**—*THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF THE MORAL INSTINCT.* By ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo., 28s.

**Swinburne.**—*PICTURE LOGIC:* an Attempt to Popularise the Science of Reasoning. By ALFRED JAMES SWINBURNE, M.A. With 23 Woodcuts. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Thomas.**—*INTUITIVE SUGGESTION.* By J. W. THOMAS, Author of 'Spiritual Law in the Natural World,' etc. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Webb.**—*THE VEIL OF ISIS:* a Series of Essays on Idealism. By THOMAS E. WEBB, LL.D., Q.C. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Weber.**—*HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY.* By ALFRED WEBER, Professor in the University of Strasburg. Translated by FRANK THILLY, Ph.D. 8vo., 16s.

**Whately (Archbishop).**

*BACON'S ESSAYS.* With Annotations. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*ELEMENTS OF LOGIC.* Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

*ELEMENTS OF RHETORIC.* Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Zeller (Dr. EDWARD).**

*THE STOICS, EPICUREANS, AND SCEPTICS.* Translated by the Rev. O. J. REICHEL, M.A. Crown 8vo., 15s.

*OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF GREEK PHILOSOPHY.* Translated by SARAH F. ALLEYNE and EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*PLATO AND THE OLDER ACADEMY.* Translated by SARAH F. ALLEYNE and ALFRED GOODWIN, B.A. Crown 8vo., 18s.

*SOCRATES AND THE SOCRATIC SCHOOLS.* Translated by the Rev. O. J. REICHEL, M.A. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*ARISTOTLE AND THE EARLIER PERIPATETICS.* Translated by B. F. C. COSTELLOE, M.A., and J. H. MUIRHEAD, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 24s.

## STONYHURST PHILOSOPHICAL SERIES.

*A MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.* By C. S. DEVAS, M.A. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*FIRST PRINCIPLES OF KNOWLEDGE.* By JOHN RICKABY, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*GENERAL METAPHYSICS.* By JOHN RICKABY, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*LOGIC.* By RICHARD F. CLARKE, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*MORAL PHILOSOPHY (ETHICS AND NATURAL LAW).* By JOSEPH RICKABY, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*NATURAL THEOLOGY.* By BERNARD BOEDDER, S.J. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

*PSYCHOLOGY.* By MICHAEL MAHER, S.J., D.Litt., M.A. (Lond.). Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

## History and Science of Language, &c.

**Davidson.**—*LEADING AND IMPORTANT ENGLISH WORDS*: Explained and Exemplified. By WILLIAM L. DAVIDSON, M.A. Fcp. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Farrar.**—*LANGUAGE AND LANGUAGES*. By F. W. FARRAR, D.D., Dean of Canterbury. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Graham.**—*ENGLISH SYNONYMS*, Classified and Explained: with Practical Exercises. By G. F. GRAHAM. Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

**Max Müller (F.).**

*THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE*. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s.

**Max Müller (F.)**—*continued*.

*BIOGRAPHIES OF WORDS, AND THE HOME OF THE ARYAS*. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP*. Vol. III. *ESSAYS ON LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE*. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*LAST ESSAYS*. First Series. Essays on Language, Folk-lore and other Subjects. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Roget.**—*THESAURUS OF ENGLISH WORDS AND PHRASES*. Classified and Arranged so as to Facilitate the Expression of Ideas and assist in Literary Composition. By PETER MARK ROGET, M.D., F.R.S. With full Index. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

## Political Economy and Economics.

**Ashley (W. J.).**

*ENGLISH ECONOMIC HISTORY AND THEORY*. Crown 8vo., Part I., 5s. Part II., 10s. 6d.

*SURVEYS, HISTORIC AND ECONOMIC*. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

**Bagehot.**—*ECONOMIC STUDIES*. By WALTER BAGEHOT. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Barnett.**—*PRACTICABLE SOCIALISM*: Essays on Social Reform. By SAMUEL A. and HENRIETTA BARNETT. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Devas.**—*A MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY*. By C. S. DEVAS, M.A. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d. (*Stonyhurst Philosophical Series*.)

**Lawrence.**—*LOCAL VARIATIONS IN WAGES*. By F. W. LAWRENCE, M.A. With Index and 18 Maps and Diagrams. 4to., 8s. 6d.

**Leslie.**—*ESSAYS ON POLITICAL ECONOMY*. By T. E. CLIFFE LESLIE, Hon. LL.D., Dubl. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Macleod (HENRY DUNNING).**

*ECONOMICS FOR BEGINNERS*. Crown 8vo., 2s.

*THE ELEMENTS OF ECONOMICS*. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

*BIMETALLISM*. 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE ELEMENTS OF BANKING*. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF BANKING*. Vol. I. 8vo., 12s. Vol. II. 14s.

**Macleod (HENRY DUNNING)**—*contd.*

*THE THEORY OF CREDIT*. 8vo. In 1 Vol., 30s. net; or separately, Vol. I., 10s. net. Vol. II., Part I., 10s. net. Vol II., Part II. 10s. net.

*INDIAN CURRENCY*. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

**Mill.**—*POLITICAL ECONOMY*. By JOHN STUART MILL. *Popular Edition*. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. *Library Edition*. 2 vols. 8vo., 30s.

**Mulhall.**—*INDUSTRIES AND WEALTH OF NATIONS*. By MICHAEL G. MULHALL, F.S.S. With 32 Diagrams. Cr. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

**Spahr.**—*AMERICA'S WORKING PEOPLE*. By CHARLES B. SPAHR. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Symes.**—*POLITICAL ECONOMY*: a Short Text-book of Political Economy. With Problems for Solution, Hints for Supplementary Reading, and a Supplementary Chapter on Socialism. By J. E. SYMES, M.A. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Toynbee.**—*LECTURES ON THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION OF THE 18TH CENTURY IN ENGLAND*. By ARNOLD TOYNBEE. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Webb (SIDNEY and BEATRICE).**

*THE HISTORY OF TRADE UNIONISM*. With Map and Bibliography. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

*INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY*: a Study in Trade Unionism. 2 vols. 8vo., 12s. net.

## Evolution, Anthropology, &c.

**Clodd (EDWARD).**

*THE STORY OF CREATION*: a Plain Account of Evolution. With 77 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*A PRIMER OF EVOLUTION*: being a Popular Abridged Edition of 'The Story of Creation'. With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

**Lubbock.**—*THE ORIGIN OF CIVILISATION*, and the Primitive Condition of Man. By Sir J. LUBBOCK, Bart., M.P. (LORD AVEBURY). With 5 Plates and 20 Illustrations. 8vo., 18s.

**Packard.**—*LAMARCK, THE FOUNDER OF EVOLUTION*: his Life and Work, with Translations of his Writings on Organic Evolution. By ALPHEUS S. PACKARD, M.D., LL.D., Professor of Zoology and Geology in Brown University. With 10 Portrait and other Illustrations. Large Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

**Romanes (GEORGE JOHN).**

*ESSAYS*. Edited by C. LLOYD MORGAN. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*AN EXAMINATION OF WEISMANNISM*. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*DARWIN, AND AFTER DARWIN*: an Exposition of the Darwinian Theory, and a Discussion on Post-Darwinian Questions.

Part I. THE DARWINIAN THEORY. With Portrait of Darwin and 125 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part II. POST-DARWINIAN QUESTIONS: Heredity and Utility. With Portrait of the Author and 5 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part III. Post-Darwinian Questions: Isolation and Physiological Selection. Crown 8vo., 5s.

## The Science of Religion, &c.

**Balfour.** — *THE FOUNDATIONS OF BELIEF*: being Notes Introductory to the Study of Theology. By the Right Hon. ARTHUR JAMES BALFOUR. Cr. 8vo., 6s. net.

**Baring-Gould.**—*THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF RELIGIOUS BELIEF*. By the Rev. S. BARING-GOULD. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

**Campbell.**—*RELIGION IN GREEK LITERATURE*. By the Rev. LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., LL.D. 8vo., 15s.

**Davidson.**—*THEISM*, as Grounded in Human Nature, Historically and Critically Handled. Being the Burnett Lectures for 1892 and 1893, delivered at Aberdeen. By W. L. DAVIDSON, M.A., LL.D. 8vo., 15s.

**Lang (ANDREW).**

*MAGIC AND RELIGION*. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*CUSTOM AND MYTH*: Studies of Early Usage and Belief. With 15 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*MYTH, RITUAL, AND RELIGION*. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7s.

*MODERN MYTHOLOGY*: a Reply to Professor Max Müller. 8vo., 9s.

**Lang (ANDREW)**—*continued*.

*THE MAKING OF RELIGION*. Cr. 8vo., 5s. net.

**Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.).**

*CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP*. Vol. IV. Essays on Mythology and Folklore. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*THE SIX SYSTEMS OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY*. 8vo., 18s.

*CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE SCIENCE OF MYTHOLOGY*. 2 vols. 8vo., 32s.

*THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF RELIGION*, as illustrated by the Religions of India. The Hibbert Lectures, delivered at the Chapter House, Westminster Abbey, in 1878. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*INTRODUCTION TO THE SCIENCE OF RELIGION*: Four Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*NATURAL RELIGION*. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1888. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*PHYSICAL RELIGION*. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1890. Crown 8vo., 5s.

## The Science of Religion, &c.—*continued.*

**Max Müller** (The Right Hon. F.)—*continued.*      **Wood-Martin** (W. G.).

*ANTHROPOLOGICAL RELIGION.* The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1891. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

*THEOSOPHY, OR PSYCHOLOGICAL RELIGION.* The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1892. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*THREE LECTURES ON THE VEDĀNTA PHILOSOPHY,* delivered at the Royal Institution in March, 1894. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

*LAST ESSAYS.* Second Series—Essays on the Science of Religion. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*TRACES OF THE ELDER FAITHS OF IRELAND:* a Folk-lore Sketch. A Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Traditions. With 192 Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo., 30s. net.

*PAGAN IRELAND:* an Archæological Sketch. A Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Antiquities. With 512 Illustrations. 8vo., 15s.

## Classical Literature, Translations, &c.

**Abbott.**—*HELLENICA.* A Collection of Essays on Greek Poetry, Philosophy, History, and Religion. Edited by EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Æschylus.**—*EUMENIDES OF ÆSCHYLUS.* With Metrical English Translation. By J. F. DAVIES. 8vo., 7s.

**Aristophanes.**—*THE ACHARNIANS OF ARISTOPHANES,* translated into English Verse. By R. Y. TYRRELL. Crown 8vo., 1s.

**Becker** (W. A.), Translated by the Rev. F. METCALFE, B.D.

*GALLUS:* or, Roman Scenes in the Time of Augustus. With Notes and Excursuses. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*CHARICLES:* or, Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks. With Notes and Excursuses. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Campbell.**—*RELIGION IN GREEK LITERATURE.* By the Rev. LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., LL.D., Emeritus Professor of Greek, University of St. Andrews. 8vo., 15s.

**Cicero.**—*CICERO'S CORRESPONDENCE.* By R. Y. TYRRELL. Vols. I., II., III., 8vo., each 12s. Vol. IV., 15s. Vol. V., 14s. Vol. VI., 12s. Vol. VII. Index, 7s. 6d.

**Harvard Studies in Classical Philology.** Edited by a Committee of the Classical Instructors of Harvard University. Vols. XI. and XII. 1900 and 1901. 8vo., 6s. 6d. net each.

**Hime.**—*LUCIAN, THE SYRIAN SATIRIST.* By Lieut.-Col. HENRY W. L. HIME, (late) Royal Artillery. 8vo., 5s. net.

**Homer.**—*THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER.* Done into English Verse. By WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Horace.**—*THE WORKS OF HORACE, RENDERED INTO ENGLISH PROSE.* With Life, Introduction and Notes. By WILLIAM COUTTS, M.A. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Keller.**—*HOMERIC SOCIETY:* a Sociological Study of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey'. By ALBERT GALLOWAY KELLER, Ph.D. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Lucan.**—*THE PHARSALIA OF LUCAN.* Translated into Blank Verse. By Sir EDWARD RIDLEY. 8vo., 14s.

**Lucian.**—*TRANSLATIONS FROM LUCIAN.* By AUGUSTA M. CAMPBELL DAVIDSON, M.A. Edin. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Classical Literature, Translations, &c.—*continued.*

**Ogilvie.**—*HORAE LATINAE*: Studies in Synonyms and Syntax. By the late ROBERT OGILVIE, M.A., LL.D., H.M. Chief Inspector of Schools for Scotland. Edited by ALEXANDER SOUTER, M.A. With a Memoir by JOSEPH OGILVIE, M.A., LL.D. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

**Rich.**—*A DICTIONARY OF ROMAN AND GREEK ANTIQUITIES*. By A. RICH, B.A. With 2000 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

**Sophocles.**—Translated into English Verse. By ROBERT WHITELAW, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School. Cr. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

**Tyrrell.** — *DUBLIN TRANSLATIONS INTO GREEK AND LATIN VERSE*. Edited by R. Y. TYRRELL. 8vo., 6s.

**Virgil.**

*THE POEMS OF VIRGIL*. Translated into English Prose by JOHN CONINGTON. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Virgil**—*continued.*

*THE ÆNEID OF VIRGIL*. Translated into English Verse by JOHN CONINGTON. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*THE ÆNEIDS OF VIRGIL*. Done into English Verse. By WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*THE ÆNEID OF VIRGIL*, freely translated into English Blank Verse. By W. J. THORNHILL. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

*THE ÆNEID OF VIRGIL*. Translated into English Verse by JAMES RHOADES. Books I.-VI. Crown 8vo., 5s. Books VII.-XII. Crown 8vo., 5s.

*THE ECLOGUES AND GEORGICS OF VIRGIL*. Translated into English Prose by J. W. MACKAIL, Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. 16mo., 5s.

**Wilkins.**—*THE GROWTH OF THE HOMERIC POEMS*. By G. WILKINS. 8vo., 6s.

## Poetry and the Drama.

**Arnold.**—*THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD*: or, The Great Consummation. By Sir EDWIN ARNOLD. With 14 Illustrations after HOLMAN HUNT. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Bell (Mrs. HUGH).**

*CHAMBER COMEDIES*: a Collection of Plays and Monologues for the Drawing Room. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*FAIRY TALE PLAYS, AND HOW TO ACT THEM*. With 91 Diagrams and 52 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

*RUMPELSTILTZKIN*: a Fairy Play in Five Scenes (Characters, 7 Male; 1 Female). From 'Fairy Tale Plays and How to Act Them'. With Illustrations, Diagrams and Music. Cr. 8vo., sewed, 6d.

**Bird.** — *RONALD'S FAREWELL*, and other Verses. By GEORGE BIRD, M.A., Vicar of Bradwell, Derbyshire. Fcp. 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.

**Dabney.**—*THE MUSICAL BASIS OF VERSE*: a Scientific Study of the Principles of Poetic Composition. By J. P. DABNEY. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

**Goethe.**—*THE FIRST PART OF THE TRAGEDY OF FAUST IN ENGLISH*. By THOS. E. WEBB, LL.D., sometime Fellow of Trinity College; Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Dublin, etc. New and Cheaper Edition, with *THE DEATH OF FAUST*, from the Second Part. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Ingelow (JEAN).**

*POETICAL WORKS*. Complete in One Volume. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 6s. net.

*LYRICAL AND OTHER POEMS*. Selected from the Writings of JEAN INGELow. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. cloth plain, 3s. cloth gilt.

**Keary.**—*THE BROTHERS*: a Fairy Masque. By C. F. KEARY. Cr. 8vo., 4s. net.

**Lang (ANDREW).**

*GRASS OF PARNASSUS*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*THE BLUE POETRY BOOK*. Edited by ANDREW LANG. With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

**Lecky.**—*POEMS*. By the Right Hon. W. E. H. LECKY. Fcp. 8vo., 5s.

Poetry and the Drama—*continued.*

**Lytton** (The Earl of), (OWEN MEREDITH).

*THE WANDERER.* Cr. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*LUCILE.* Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*SELECTED POEMS.* Cr. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

**Macaulay.**—*LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME, WITH 'IVRY' AND 'THE ARMADA'.* By Lord MACAULAY.

Illustrated by G. SCHARF. Fcp. 4to., 10s. 6d.

————— Bijou Edition.  
18mo., 2s. 6d. gilt top.

————— Popular Edition.  
Fcp. 4to., 6d. sewed, 1s. cloth.

Illustrated by J. R. WEGUELIN. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

Annotated Edition. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. sewed, 1s. 6d. cloth.

**MacDonald.**—*A BOOK OF STRIFE, IN THE FORM OF THE DIARY OF AN OLD SOUL: Poems.* By GEORGE MACDONALD, LL.D. 18mo., 6s.

**Moon.**—*POEMS OF LOVE AND HOME.* By GEORGE WASHINGTON MOON, Hon. F.R.S.L. With Portrait. 16mo., 2s. 6d.

**Morris** (WILLIAM).

POETICAL WORKS—LIBRARY EDITION.  
Complete in 11 volumes. Crown 8vo., price 5s. net each.

*THE EARTHLY PARADISE.* 4 vols.  
Crown 8vo., 5s. net each.

*THE LIFE AND DEATH OF JASON.*  
Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE DEFENCE OF GUENEVERE, and other Poems.* Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE STORY OF SIGURD THE VOLSUNG, AND THE FALL OF THE NIBLUNGS.* Cr. 8vo., 5s. net.

*POEMS BY THE WAY, AND LOVE IS ENOUGH.* Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Morris** (WILLIAM)—*continued.*

*THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER.* Done into English Verse. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE ÆNEIDS OF VIRGIL.* Done into English Verse. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE TALE OF BEOWULF, SOMETIME KING OF THE FOLK OF THE WEDERGEATS.* Translated by WILLIAM MORRIS and A. J. WYATT. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Certain of the POETICAL WORKS may also be had in the following Editions:—

*THE EARTHLY PARADISE.*

Popular Edition. 5 vols. 12mo., 25s.; or 5s. each, sold separately.

The same in Ten Parts, 25s.; or 2s. 6d. each, sold separately.

Cheap Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

*POEMS BY THE WAY.* Square crown 8vo., 6s.

\* \* For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 27, 28, 37 and 40.

**Morte Arthur:** an Alliterative Poem of the Fourteenth Century. Edited from the Thornton MS., with Introduction, Notes and Glossary. By MARY MACLEOD BANKS. Fcp. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Nesbit.**—*LAYS AND LEGENDS.* By E. NESBIT (Mrs. HUBERT BLAND). First Series. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. Second Series. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Ramal.**—*SONGS OF CHILDHOOD.* By WALTER RAMAL. With a Frontispiece from a Drawing by RICHARD DOYLE. Fcp. 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Riley.**—*OLD FASHIONED ROSES: Poems.* By JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY. 12mo., gilt top, 5s.

**Romanes.**—*A SELECTION FROM THE POEMS OF GEORGE JOHN ROMANES, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.* With an Introduction by T. HERBERT WARREN, President of Magdalen College, Oxford. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Poetry and the Drama—*continued.*

**Savage-Armstrong.**—*BALLADS OF DOWN.* By G. F. SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, M.A., D.Litt. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Shakespeare.**

*BOWDLER'S FAMILY SHAKESPEARE.*  
With 36 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 14s.  
Or in 6 vols. Fcp. 8vo., 21s.

*THE SHAKESPEARE BIRTHDAY BOOK.*  
By MARY F. DUNBAR. 32mo., 1s. 6d.

**Stevenson.**—*A CHILD'S GARDEN OF VERSES.* By ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 5s.

**Wagner.**—*THE NIBELUNGEN RING.*  
Done into English Verse by REGINALD RANKIN, B.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Vol. I. Rhine Gold, The Valkyrie. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 4s. 6d.

Vol. II. Siegfried, The Twilight of the Gods. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 4s. 6d.

## Fiction, Humour, &amp;c.

**Anstey (F.).**

*VOCES POPULI.* (Reprinted from 'Punch'.)

First Series. With 20 Illustrations by J. BERNARD PARTRIDGE. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3s. net.

Second Series. With 25 Illustrations by J. BERNARD PARTRIDGE. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3s. net.

*THE MAN FROM BLANKLEY'S,* and other Sketches. (Reprinted from 'Punch'.) With 25 Illustrations by J. BERNARD PARTRIDGE. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3s. net.

**Bailey.**—*MY LADY OF ORANGE:* a Romance of the Netherlands in the Days of Alva. By H. C. BAILEY. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Beaconsfield (The Earl of).**

*NOVELS AND TALES.* Complete in 11 vols. Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d. each, or in sets, 11 vols., gilt top, 15s. net.

|                      |                   |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| Vivian Grey.         | Sybil.            |
| The Young Duke, etc. | Henrietta Temple. |
| Alroy, Ixion, etc.   | Venetia.          |
| Contarini Fleming,   | Coningsby.        |
| etc.                 | Lothair.          |
| Tancred.             | Endymion.         |

*NOVELS AND TALES. THE HUGHENDEN EDITION.* With 2 Portraits and 11 Vignettes. 11 vols. Crown 8vo., 42s.

**Churchill.**—*SAVROLA:* a Tale of the Revolution in Laurania. By WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

**Crawford.**—*THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A TRAMP.* By J. H. CRAWFORD. With a Photogravure Frontispiece 'The Vagrants,' by FRED. WALKER, and 8 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Creed.**—*THE VICAR OF ST. LUKE'S.* By SIBYL CREED. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Dougall.**—*BEGGARS ALL.* By L. DOUGALL. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Doyle (Sir A. CONAN).**

*MICAH CLARKE:* A Tale of Monmouth's Rebellion. With 10 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE REFUGEES:* A Tale of the Huguenots. With 25 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE STARK MUNRO LETTERS.* Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE CAPTAIN OF THE POLESTAR,* and other Tales. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

**Dyson.**—*THE GOLD-STEALERS*: a Story of Waddy. By EDWARD DYSON, Author of 'Rhymes from the Mines,' etc. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Farrar** (F. W., DEAN OF CANTERBURY).

*DARKNESS AND DAWN*: or, Scenes in the Days of Nero. An Historic Tale. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6s. net.

*GATHERING CLOUDS*: a Tale of the Days of St. Chrysostom. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6s. net.

**Fowler** (EDITH H.).

*THE YOUNG PRETENDERS*. A Story of Child Life. With 12 Illustrations by Sir PHILIP BURNE-JONES, Bart. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*THE PROFESSOR'S CHILDREN*. With 24 Illustrations by ETHEL KATE BURGESS. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Francis** (M. E.).

*FIANDER'S WIDOW*. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

*YEOMAN FLEETWOOD*. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

*PASTORALS OF DORSET*. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Froude.**—*THE TWO CHIEFS OF DUNBOY*: an Irish Romance of the Last Century. By JAMES A. FROUDE. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Gurdon.**—*MEMORIES AND FANCIES*: Suffolk Tales and other Stories; Fairy Legends; Poems; Miscellaneous Articles. By the late LADY CAMILLA GURDON. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

**Haggard** (H. RIDER).

*ALLAN QUATERMAIN*. With 31 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*ALLAN'S WIFE*. With 34 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*BEATRICE*. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*BLACK HEART AND WHITE HEART, AND OTHER STORIES*. With 33 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*CLEOPATRA*. With 29 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*COLONEL QUARITCH, V.C.* With Frontispiece and Vignette. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*DAWN*. With 16 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*DR. THERNE*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*ERIC BRIGHTYES*. With 51 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*HEART OF THE WORLD*. With 15 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*JOAN HASTE*. With 20 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*LYSBETH*. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*MAIWA'S REVENGE*. Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*MONTEZUMA'S DAUGHTER*. With 24 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*MR. MEESON'S WILL*. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*NADA THE LILY*. With 23 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*SHE*. With 32 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*SWALLOW*: a Tale of the Great Trek. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE PEOPLE OF THE MIST*. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE WITCH'S HEAD*. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

**Haggard and Lang.**—*THE WORLD'S DESIRE.* By H. RIDER HAGGARD and ANDREW LANG. With 27 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Harte.**—*IN THE CARQUINEZ WOODS.* By BRET HARTE. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Hope.**—*THE HEART OF PRINCESS OSRA.* By ANTHONY HOPE. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Howard (Lady MABEL).**

*THE UNDOING OF JOHN BREWSTER.* Crown 8vo., 6s.

*THE FAILURE OF SUCCESS.* Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Hutchinson.**—*A FRIEND OF NELSON.* By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

**Jerome.**—*SKETCHES IN LAVENDER: BLUE AND GREEN.* By JEROME K. JEROME, Author of 'Three Men in a Boat,' etc. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Joyce.**—*OLD CELTIC ROMANCES.* Twelve of the most beautiful of the Ancient Irish Romantic Tales. Translated from the Gaelic. By P. W. JOYCE, LL.D. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Lang.**—*A MONK OF FIFE; a Story of the Days of Joan of Arc.* By ANDREW LANG. With 13 Illustrations by SELWYN IMAGE. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Lyall (EDNA).**

*THE HINDERERS.* Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A SLANDER.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. sewed.

Presentation Edition. With 20 Illustrations by LANCELOT SPEED. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A TRUTH.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. sewed, 1s. 6d. cloth.

*DOREEN.* The Story of a Singer. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*WAYFARING MEN.* Crown 8vo., 6s.

*HOPE THE HERMIT: a Romance of Borrowdale.* Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Marchmont.**—*IN THE NAME OF A WOMAN: a Romance.* By ARTHUR W. MARCHMONT. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Mason and Lang.**—*PARSON KELLY.* By A. E. W. MASON and ANDREW LANG. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Max Müller.**—*DEUTSCHE LIEBE (GERMAN LOVE):* Fragments from the Papers of an Alien. Collected by F. MAX MÜLLER. Translated from the German by G. A. M. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 5s.

**Melville (G. J. WHYTE).**

|                     |                 |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| The Gladiators.     | Holmby House.   |
| The Interpreter.    | Kate Coventry.  |
| Good for Nothing.   | Digby Grand.    |
| The Queen's Maries. | General Bounce. |

Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d. each.

**Merriman.**—*FLOTSAM: A Story of the Indian Mutiny.* By HENRY SETON MERRIMAN. With Frontispiece and Vignette by H. G. MASSEY. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Morris (WILLIAM).**

*THE SUNDERING FLOOD.* Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE WATER OF THE WONDROUS ISLES.* Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

*THE WELL AT THE WORLD'S END.* 2 vols. 8vo., 28s.

*THE WOOD BEYOND THE WORLD.* Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

*THE STORY OF THE GLITTERING PLAIN,* which has been also called *The Land of the Living Men, or The Acre of the Undying.* Square post 8vo., 5s. net.

*THE ROOTS OF THE MOUNTAINS,* wherein is told somewhat of the Lives of the Men of Burgdale, their Friends, their Neighbours, their Foemen, and their Fellows-in-Arms. Written in Prose and Verse. Square crown 8vo., 8s.

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.***Morris (WILLIAM)**—*continued.*

*A TALE OF THE HOUSE OF THE WOLFINGS*, and all the Kindreds of the Mark. Written in Prose and Verse. Square crown 8vo., 6s.

*A DREAM OF JOHN BALL, AND A KING'S LESSON.* 12mo., 1s. 6d.

*NEWS FROM NOWHERE*; or, An Epoch of Rest. Being some Chapters from an Utopian Romance. Post 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*THE STORY OF GRETTIR THE STRONG.* Translated from the Icelandic by EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON and WILLIAM MORRIS. Cr. 8vo., 5s. net.

*THREE NORTHERN LOVE STORIES, AND OTHER TALES.* Translated from the Icelandic by EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON and WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

\* \* For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 24, 37 and 40.

**Newman (Cardinal).**

*LOSS AND GAIN*: The Story of a Convert. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*CALLISTA*: A Tale of the Third Century. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Phillipps-Wolley.**—*SNAP*: a Legend of the Lone Mountain. By C. PHILLIPPS-WOLLEY. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Raymond.**—*TWO MEN O' MENDIP.* By WALTER RAYMOND. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Ridley.**—*ANNE MAINWARING.* By ALICE RIDLEY, Author of 'The Story of Aline'. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Sewell (ELIZABETH M.).**

|                         |                |
|-------------------------|----------------|
| A Glimpse of the World. | Amy Herbert.   |
| Laneton Parsonage.      | Cleve Hall.    |
| Margaret Percival.      | Gertrude.      |
| Katharine Ashton.       | Home Life.     |
| The Earl's Daughter.    | After Life.    |
| The Experience of Life. | Ursula. Ivors. |

Cr. 8vo., cloth plain, 1s. 6d. each. Cloth extra, gilt edges, 2s. 6d. each.

**Sheehan.**—*LUKE DELMEGE.* By the Rev. P. A. SHEEHAN, P.P., Author of 'My New Curate'. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Somerville (E. Æ.) and Ross (MARTIN).**

*SOME EXPERIENCES OF AN IRISH R.M.* With 31 Illustrations by E. Æ. SOMERVILLE. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*THE REAL CHARLOTTE.* Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE SILVER FOX.* Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Stebbing.**—*RACHEL WULFSTAN*, and other Stories. By W. STEBBING, author of 'Probable Tales'. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Stevenson (ROBERT LOUIS).**

*THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. sewed. 1s. 6d. cloth.

*THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE; WITH OTHER FABLES.* Crown 8vo., bound in buckram, with gilt top, 5s. net.

'Silver Library' Edition. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*MORE NEW ARABIAN NIGHTS—THE DYNAMITER.* By ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON and FANNY VAN DE GRIFT STEVENSON. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE WRONG BOX.* By ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON and LLOYD OSBOURNE. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

**Suttner.**—*LAY DOWN YOUR ARMS* (*Die Waffen Nieder*): The Autobiography of Martha von Tilling. By BERTHA VON SUTTNER. Translated by T. HOLMES. Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

**Swan.**—*BALLAST.* By MYRA SWAN. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Trollope (ANTHONY).**

*THE WARDEN.* Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*BARCHESTER TOWERS.* Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

**Walford (L. B.).**

*CHARLOTTE.* Crown 8vo., 6s.

*ONE OF OURSELVES.* Cr. 8vo., 6s.

*THE INTRUDERS.* Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*LEDDY MARGET.* Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*IVA KILDARE:* a Matrimonial Problem. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*MR. SMITH:* a Part of his Life. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*THE BABY'S GRANDMOTHER.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*COUSINS.* Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*TROUBLESOME DAUGHTERS.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*PAULINE.* Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*DICK NETHERBY.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*THE HISTORY OF A WEEK.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*A STIFF-NECKED GENERATION.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*NAN,* and other Stories. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Walford (L. B.)—continued.**

*THE MISCHIEF OF MONICA.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*THE ONE GOOD GUEST.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

'*PLOUGHED,*' and other Stories. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*THE MATCHMAKER.* Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Ward.**—*ONE POOR SCRUPLE.* By Mrs. WILFRID WARD. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**West.**—*EDMUND FULLESTON;* or, The Family Evil Genius. By B. B. WEST, Author of 'Half Hours with the Millionaires,' etc. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Weyman (STANLEY).**

*THE HOUSE OF THE WOLF.* With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*A GENTLEMAN OF FRANCE.* With Frontispiece and Vignette. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

*THE RED COCKADE.* With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 6s.

*SHREWSBURY.* With 24 Illustrations by CLAUDE A. SHEPPERSON. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

*SOPHIA.* With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 6s.

**Yeats (S. LEVETT-).**

*THE CHEVALIER D'AURIAC.* Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE TRAITOR'S WAY.* Cr. 8vo., 6s.

## Popular Science (Natural History, &c.).

**Butler.**—*OUR HOUSEHOLD INSECTS.*

An Account of the Insect-Pests found in Dwelling-Houses. By EDWARD A. BUTLER, B.A., B.Sc. (Lond.). With 113 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Furneaux (W.).**

*THE OUTDOOR WORLD; or The Young Collector's Handbook.* With 18 Plates (16 of which are coloured), and 549 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s. net.

*BUTTERFLIES AND MOTHS (British).*

With 12 coloured Plates and 241 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s. net.

*LIFE IN PONDS AND STREAMS.*

With 8 coloured Plates and 331 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s. net.

**Hartwig (GEORGE).**

*THE SEA AND ITS LIVING WONDERS.*

With 12 Plates and 303 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

*THE TROPICAL WORLD.* With 8

Plates and 172 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

*THE POLAR WORLD.* With 3 Maps,

8 Plates and 85 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

*THE SUBTERRANEAN WORLD.* With

3 Maps and 80 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

**Helmholtz.**—*POPULAR LECTURES ON*

*SCIENTIFIC SUBJECTS.* By HERMANN VON HELMHOLTZ. With 68 Woodcuts. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

**Hudson (W. H.).**

*BIRDS AND MAN.* Large crown 8vo., 6s. net.

*NATURE IN DOWNLAND.* With 12 Plates and 14 Illustrations in the Text by A. D. McCORMICK. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

*BRITISH BIRDS.* With a Chapter on Structure and Classification by FRANK E. BEDDARD, F.R.S. With 16 Plates (8 of which are Coloured), and over 100 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s. net.

*BIRDS IN LONDON.* With 17 Plates and 15 Illustrations in the Text, by BRYAN HOOK, A. D. McCORMICK, and from Photographs from Nature, by R. B. LODGE. 8vo., 12s.

**Millais.**—*THE NATURAL HISTORY OF*

*THE BRITISH SURFACE FEEDING-DUCKS.* By JOHN GUILLE MILLAIS, F.Z.S., etc. With 6 Photogravures and 66 Plates (41 in Colours) from Drawings by the Author, ARCHIBALD THORBURN, and from Photographs. Royal 4to., £6 6s.

**Proctor (RICHARD A.).**

*LIGHT SCIENCE FOR LEISURE HOURS.*

Familiar Essays on Scientific Subjects. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*ROUGH WAYS MADE SMOOTH.* Fami-

liar Essays on Scientific Subjects. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*PLEASANT WAYS IN SCIENCE.* Crown

8vo., 3s. 6d.

*NATURE STUDIES.* By R. A. PROC-

TOR, GRANT ALLEN, A. WILSON, T. FOSTER and E. CLODD. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*LEISURE READINGS.* By R. A. PROC-

TOR, E. CLODD, A. WILSON, T. FOSTER and A. C. RANYARD. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

\* \* For Mr. Proctor's other books see pp. 17 and 35, and Messrs. Longmans & Co.'s Catalogue of Scientific Works.

Popular Science (Natural History, &c.)—*continued.*

**Stanley.**—*A FAMILIAR HISTORY OF BIRDS.* By E. STANLEY, D.D., formerly Bishop of Norwich. With 160 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Wood (Rev. J. G.).**

*HOMES WITHOUT HANDS:* A Description of the Habitations of Animals, classed according to their Principle of Construction. With 140 Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

*INSECTS AT HOME:* A Popular Account of British Insects, their Structure, Habits and Transformations. With 700 Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 7s. net.

**Wood (Rev. J. G.)—continued.**

*OUT OF DOORS;* a Selection of Original Articles on Practical Natural History. With 11 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*PETLAND REVISITED.* With 33 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*STRANGE DWELLINGS:* a Description of the Habitations of Animals, abridged from 'Homes without Hands'. With 60 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

## Works of Reference.

**Gwilt.**—*AN ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF ARCHITECTURE.* By JOSEPH GWILT, F.S.A. With 1700 Engravings. Revised (1888), with Alterations and Considerable Additions by WYATT PAPWORTH. 8vo., 21s. net.

**Maunder (SAMUEL).**

*BIOGRAPHICAL TREASURY.* With Supplement brought down to 1889. By Rev. JAMES WOOD. Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

*TREASURY OF GEOGRAPHY,* Physical, Historical, Descriptive, and Political. With 7 Maps and 16 Plates. Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

*THE TREASURY OF BIBLE KNOWLEDGE.* By the Rev. J. AYRE, M.A. With 5 Maps, 15 Plates, and 300 Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

*TREASURY OF KNOWLEDGE AND LIBRARY OF REFERENCE.* Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

**Maunder (SAMUEL)—continued.**

*HISTORICAL TREASURY.* Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

*THE TREASURY OF BOTANY.* Edited by J. LINDLEY, F.R.S., and T. MOORE, F.L.S. With 274 Woodcuts and 20 Steel Plates. 2 vols. Fcp. 8vo., 12s.

**Roget.**—*THESAURUS OF ENGLISH WORDS AND PHRASES.* Classified and Arranged so as to Facilitate the Expression of Ideas and assist in Literary Composition. By PETER MARK ROGET, M.D., F.R.S. Recomposed throughout, enlarged and improved, partly from the Author's Notes, and with a full Index, by the Author's Son, JOHN LEWIS ROGET. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

**Willich.**—*POPULAR TABLES* for giving information for ascertaining the value of Lifehold, Leasehold, and Church Property, the Public Funds, etc. By CHARLES M. WILlich. Edited by H. BENICE JONES. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

## Children's Books.

**Adelborg.**—*CLEAN PETER AND THE CHILDREN OF GRUBBYLEA.* By OTTILIA ADELBORG. Translated from the Swedish by Mrs. GRAHAM WALLAS. With 23 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., boards, 3s. 6d. net.

**Brown.**—*THE BOOK OF SAINTS AND FRIENDLY BEASTS.* By ABBIE FARWELL BROWN. With 8 Illustrations by FANNY Y. CORY. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.

**Buckland.**—*TWO LITTLE RUNAWAYS.* Adapted from the French of LOUIS DES-NOYERS. By JAMES BUCKLAND. With 110 Illustrations by CECIL ALDIN. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

**Crake** (Rev. A. D.).

*EDWY THE FAIR;* or, The First Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2s. net.

*ALFGAR THE DANE;* or, The Second Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2s. net.

*THE RIVAL HEIRS:* being the Third and Last Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2s. net.

*THE HOUSE OF WALDERNE.* A Tale of the Cloister and the Forest in the Days of the Barons' Wars. Crown 8vo., silver top, 2s. net.

*BRIAN FITZ-COUNT.* A Story of Wallingford Castle and Dorchester Abbey. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2s. net.

**Henty** (G. A.).—EDITED BY.

*YULE LOGS:* A Story-Book for Boys. By VARIOUS AUTHORS. With 61 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

*YULE TIDE YARNS:* a Story-Book for Boys. By VARIOUS AUTHORS. With 45 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

**Lang** (ANDREW).—EDITED BY.

*THE VIOLET FAIRY BOOK.* With 8 Coloured Plates and 54 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE BLUE FAIRY BOOK.* With 138 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 5s.

*THE RED FAIRY BOOK.* With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE GREEN FAIRY BOOK.* With 99 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE GREY FAIRY BOOK.* With 65 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE YELLOW FAIRY BOOK.* With 104 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE PINK FAIRY BOOK.* With 67 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE BLUE POETRY BOOK.* With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE TRUE STORY BOOK.* With 66 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE RED TRUE STORY BOOK.* With 100 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE ANIMAL STORY BOOK.* With 67 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE RED BOOK OF ANIMAL STORIES.* With 65 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

*THE ARABIAN NIGHTS ENTERTAINMENTS.* With 66 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6s.

**Meade** (L. T.).

*DADDY'S BOY.* With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

*DEB AND THE DUCHESS.* With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

*THE BERESFORD PRIZE.* With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

*THE HOUSE OF SURPRISES.* With 6 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

Children's Books—*continued*.

**Murray.** — *FLOWER LEGENDS FOR CHILDREN.* By HILDA MURRAY (the Hon. Mrs. MURRAY of Elibank). Pictured by J. S. ELAND. With numerous Coloured and other Illustrations. Oblong 4to., 6s.

**Praeger** (ROSAMOND).

*THE ADVENTURES OF THE THREE BOLD BABES: HECTOR, HONORIA AND ALISANDER.* A Story in Pictures. With 24 Coloured Plates and 24 Outline Pictures. Oblong 4to., 3s. 6d.

*THE FURTHER DOINGS OF THE THREE BOLD BABES.* With 24 Coloured Pictures and 24 Outline Pictures. Oblong 4to., 3s. 6d.

**Roberts.** — *THE ADVENTURES OF CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH:* Captain of Two Hundred and Fifty Horse, and sometime President of Virginia. By E. P. ROBERTS. With 17 Illustrations and 3 Maps. Crown 8vo., 5s. net. [Nearly ready.]

**Stevenson.** — *A CHILD'S GARDEN OF VERSES.* By ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 5s.

**Tappan.** — *OLD BALLADS IN PROSE.* By EVA MARCH TAPPAN. With 4 Illustrations by FANNY Y. CORY. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 4s. 6d. net.

**Upton** (FLORENCE K. AND BERTHA).

*THE ADVENTURES OF TWO DUTCH DOLLS AND A 'GOLLIWOGG'.* With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE GOLLIWOGG'S BICYCLE CLUB.* With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE GOLLIWOGG AT THE SEASIDE.* With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE GOLLIWOGG IN WAR.* With 31 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE GOLLIWOGG'S POLAR ADVENTURES.* With 31 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE GOLLIWOGG'S AUTO-GO-CART.* With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

*THE VEGE-MEN'S REVENGE.* With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

## The Silver Library.

CROWN 8VO. 3s. 6d. EACH VOLUME.

**Arnold's (Sir Edwin) Seas and Lands.** With 71 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Bagehot's (W.) Biographical Studies.** 3s. 6d.

**Bagehot's (W.) Economic Studies.** 3s. 6d.

**Bagehot's (W.) Literary Studies.** With Portrait. 3 vols., 3s. 6d. each.

**Baker's (Sir S. W.) Eight Years in Ceylon.** With 6 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Baker's (Sir S. W.) Rifle and Hound in Ceylon.** With 6 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Baring-Gould's (Rev. S.) Curious Myths of the Middle Ages.** 3s. 6d.

**Baring-Gould's (Rev. S.) Origin and Development of Religious Belief.** 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**Becker's (W. A.) Gallus:** or, Roman Scenes in the Time of Augustus. With 26 Illus. 3s. 6d.

**Becker's (W. A.) Charicles:** or, Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks. With 26 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Bent's (J. T.) The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland.** With 117 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Brassey's (Lady) A Voyage in the 'Sunbeam'.** With 66 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Buckle's (H. T.) History of Civilisation in England, France, Spain and Scotland.** 3 vols. 10s. 6d.

**Churchill's (W. Spencer) The Story of the Malakand Field Force, 1897.** With 6 Maps and Plans. 3s. 6d.

**Clodd's (E.) Story of Creation:** a Plain Account of Evolution. With 77 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Conybeare (Rev. W. J.) and Howson's (Very Rev. J. S.) Life and Epistles of St. Paul.** With 46 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**Dougall's (L.) Beggars All:** a Novel. 3s. 6d.

**Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) Micah Clarke.** A Tale of Monmouth's Rebellion. With 10 Illus. 3s. 6d.

## The Silver Library—*continued.*

- Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Captain of the Polestar, and other Tales.** 3s. 6d.
- Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Refugees: A Tale of the Huguenots.** With 25 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Stark Munro Letters.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The History of England, from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada.** 12 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Froude's (J. A.) The English in Ireland.** 3 vols. 10s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The Divorce of Catherine of Aragon.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The Spanish Story of the Armada, and other Essays.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) Short Studies on Great Subjects.** 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Froude's (J. A.) Oceana, or England and Her Colonies.** With 9 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The Council of Trent.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The Life and Letters of Erasmus.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) Thomas Carlyle: a History of his Life.** 1795-1835. 2 vols. 7s. 1834-1881. 2 vols. 7s.
- Froude's (J. A.) Cæsar: a Sketch.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) The Two Chiefs of Dunboy: an Irish Romance of the Last Century.** 3s. 6d.
- Froude's (J. A.) Writings, Selections from.** 3s. 6d.
- Gleig's (Rev. G. R.) Life of the Duke of Wellington.** With Portrait. 3s. 6d.
- Greville's (C. C. F.) Journal of the Reigns of King George IV., King William IV., and Queen Victoria.** 8 vols., 3s. 6d. each.
- Haggard's (H. R.) She: A History of Adventure.** With 32 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Allan Quatermain.** With 20 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Colonel Quaritch, V.C.: a Tale of Country Life.** With Frontispiece and Vignette. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Cleopatra.** With 29 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Eric Brighteyes.** With 51 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Beatrice.** With Frontispiece and Vignette. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Allan's Wife.** With 34 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard (H. R.) Heart of the World.** With 15 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Montezuma's Daughter.** With 25 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Swallow: a Tale of the Great Trek.** With 8 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) The Witch's Head.** With 16 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Mr. Meeson's Will.** With 16 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Nada the Lily.** With 23 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Dawn.** With 16 Illusts. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) The People of the Mist.** With 16 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard's (H. R.) Joan Haste.** With 20 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Haggard (H. R.) and Lang's (A.) The World's Desire.** With 27 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Harte's (Bret) In the Carquinez Woods and other Stories.** 3s. 6d.
- Helmholtz's (Hermann von) Popular Lectures on Scientific Subjects.** With 68 Illustrations. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Hope's (Anthony) The Heart of Princess Osra.** With 9 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Howitt's (W.) Visits to Remarkable Places.** With 80 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Jefferies' (R.) The Story of My Heart: My Autobiography.** With Portrait. 3s. 6d.
- Jefferies' (R.) Field and Hedgerow.** With Portrait. 3s. 6d.
- Jefferies' (R.) Red Deer.** With 17 Illusts. 3s. 6d.
- Jefferies' (R.) Wood Magic: a Fable.** With Frontispiece and Vignette by E. V. B. 3s. 6d.
- Jefferies (R.) The Toilers of the Field.** With Portrait from the Bust in Salisbury Cathedral. 3s. 6d.
- Kaye (Sir J.) and Malleeson's (Colonel) History of the Indian Mutiny of 1857-8.** 6 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Knight's (E. F.) The Cruise of the 'Alerte': the Narrative of a Search for Treasure on the Desert Island of Trinidad.** With 2 Maps and 23 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

## The Silver Library—*continued.*

- Knight's (E. F.) Where Three Empires Meet:** a Narrative of Recent Travel in Kashmir, Western Tibet, Baltistan, Gilgit. With a Map and 54 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Knight's (E. F.) The 'Falcon' on the Baltic:** a Coasting Voyage from Hammersmith to Copenhagen in a 'Three-Ton Yacht'. With Map and 11 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Köstlin's (J.) Life of Luther.** With 62 Illustrations and 4 Facsimiles of MSS. 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) Angling Sketches.** With 20 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) Custom and Myth:** Studies of Early Usage and Belief. 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) Cock Lane and Common-Sense.** 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) The Book of Dreams and Ghosts.** 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) A Monk of Fife:** a Story of the Days of Joan of Arc. With 13 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Lang's (A.) Myth, Ritual, and Religion.** 2 vols. 7s.
- Lees (J. A.) and Clutterbuck's (W. J.) B.C. 1887, A Ramble in British Columbia.** With Maps and 75 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Levett-Yeats' (S.) The Chevalier D'Auriac.** 3s. 6d.
- Macaulay's (Lord) Complete Works.** 'Albany' Edition. With 12 Portraits. 12 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Macaulay's (Lord) Essays and Lays of Ancient Rome, etc.** With Portrait and 4 Illustrations to the 'Lays'. 3s. 6d.
- Macleod's (H. D.) Elements of Banking.** 3s. 6d.
- Marshman's (J. C.) Memoirs of Sir Henry Havelock.** 3s. 6d.
- Mason (A. E. W.) and Lang's (A.) Parson Kelly.** 3s. 6d.
- Merivale's (Dean) History of the Romans under the Empire.** 8 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- Merriman's (H. S.) Flotsam:** A Tale of the Indian Mutiny. 3s. 6d.
- Mill's (J. S.) Political Economy.** 3s. 6d.
- Mill's (J. S.) System of Logic.** 3s. 6d.
- Milner's (Geo.) Country Pleasures:** the Chronicle of a Year chiefly in a Garden. 3s. 6d.
- Nansen's (F.) The First Crossing of Greenland.** With 142 Illustrations and a Map. 3s. 6d.
- Phillipps-Wolley's (C.) Snap:** a Legend of the Lone Mountain. With 13 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) The Orbs Around Us.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) The Expanse of Heaven.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Light Science for Leisure Hours.** First Series. 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) The Moon.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Other Worlds than Ours.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Our Place among Infinities:** a Series of Essays contrasting our Little Abode in Space and Time with the Infinities around us. 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Other Suns than Ours.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Rough Ways made Smooth.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Pleasant Ways in Science.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Myths and Marvels of Astronomy.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Nature Studies.** 3s. 6d.
- Proctor's (R. A.) Leisure Readings.** By R. A. PROCTOR, EDWARD CLODD, ANDREW WILSON, THOMAS FOSTER, and A. C. RANYARD. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Rossetti's (Maria F.) A Shadow of Dante.** 3s. 6d.
- Smith's (R. Bosworth) Carthage and the Carthaginians.** With Maps, Plans, etc. 3s. 6d.
- Stanley's (Bishop) Familiar History of Birds.** With 160 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Stephen's (L.) The Playground of Europe (The Alps).** With 4 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Stevenson's (R. L.) The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde; with other Fables.** 3s. 6d.
- Stevenson (R. L.) and Osbourne's (Ll.) The Wrong Box.** 3s. 6d.
- Stevenson (Robert Louis) and Stevenson's (Fanny van de Grift) More New Arabian Nights.—The Dynamiter.** 3s. 6d.
- Trevelyan's (Sir G. O.) The Early History of Charles James Fox.** 3s. 6d.
- Weyman's (Stanley J.) The House of the Wolf:** a Romance. 3s. 6d.
- Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Petland Revisited.** With 33 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Strange Dwellings.** With 60 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Out of Doors.** With 11 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

## Cookery, Domestic Management, &c.

**Acton.** — *MODERN COOKERY.* By ELIZA ACTON. With 150 Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Angwin.** — *SIMPLE HINTS ON CHOICE OF FOOD*, with Tested and Economical Recipes. For Schools, Homes, and Classes for Technical Instruction. By M. C. ANGWIN, Diplomee (First Class) of the National Union for the Technical Training of Women, etc. Crown 8vo., 1s.

**Ashby.** — *HEALTH IN THE NURSERY.* By HENRY ASHBY, M.D., F.R.C.P., Physician to the Manchester Children's Hospital. With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

**Bull** (THOMAS, M.D.).

*HINTS TO MOTHERS ON THE MANAGEMENT OF THEIR HEALTH DURING THE PERIOD OF PREGNANCY.* Fcp. 8vo., sewed, 1s. 6d.; cloth, gilt edges, 2s. net.

*THE MATERNAL MANAGEMENT OF CHILDREN IN HEALTH AND DISEASE.* Fcp. 8vo., sewed, 1s. 6d.; cloth, gilt edges, 2s. net.

**De Salis** (Mrs.).

*À LA MODE COOKERY:* Up-to-date Recipes. With 24 Plates (16 in Colour). Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

*CAKES AND CONFECTIONS À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*DOGS:* A Manual for Amateurs. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*DRESSED GAME AND POULTRY À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*DRESSED VEGETABLES À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*DRINKS À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

**De Salis** (Mrs.)—*continued.*

*ENTRÉES À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*FLORAL DECORATIONS.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*GARDENING À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo. Part I., Vegetables, 1s. 6d. Part II., Fruits, 1s. 6d.

*NATIONAL VIANDS À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*NEW-LAID EGGS.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*OYSTERS À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*PUDDINGS AND PASTRY À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*SAVOURIES À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*SOUPS AND DRESSED FISH À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*SWEETS AND SUPPER DISHES À LA MODE.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*TEMPTING DISHES FOR SMALL INCOMES.* Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

*WRINKLES AND NOTIONS FOR EVERY HOUSEHOLD.* Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d.

**Lear.** — *MAIGRE COOKERY.* By H. L. SIDNEY LEAR. 16mo., 2s.

**Poole.** — *COOKERY FOR THE DIABETIC.* By W. H. and Mrs. POOLE. With Preface by Dr. PAVY. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Rotheram.** — *HOUSEHOLD COOKERY RECIPES.* By M. A. ROTHERAM, First Class Diplomee, National Training School of Cookery, London; Instructress to the Bedfordshire County Council. Crown 8vo., 2s.

## The Fine Arts and Music.

**Burns and Colenso.** — *LIVING ANATOMY.* By CECIL L. BURNS, R.B.A., and ROBERT J. COLENZO, M.A., M.D. 40 Plates, 11½ by 8¾ ins., each Plate containing Two Figures—(a) A Natural Male or Female Figure; (b) The same Figure Anatomised. In a Portfolio, 7s. 6d. net.

**Hamlin.** — *A TEXT-BOOK OF THE HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE.* By A. D. F. HAMLIN, A.M. With 229 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Haweis** (Rev. H. R.).

*MUSIC AND MORALS.* With Portrait of the Author, and numerous Illustrations, Facsimiles, and Diagrams. Cr. 8vo., 6s. net.

*MY MUSICAL LIFE.* With Portrait of Richard Wagner and 3 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

The Fine Arts and Music—*continued.***Huish, Head, and Longman.**—

*SAMPLERS AND TAPESTRY EMBROIDERIES.* By MARCUS B. HUISH, LL.B.; also 'The Stitchery of the Same,' by Mrs. HEAD; and 'Foreign Samplers,' by Mrs. C. J. LONGMAN. With 30 Reproductions in Colour, and 40 Illustrations in Monochrome. 4to., £2 2s. net.

**Hullah.**—*THE HISTORY OF MODERN MUSIC.* By JOHN HULLAH. 8vo., 8s. 6d.**Jameson (Mrs. ANNA).**

*SACRED AND LEGENDARY ART*, containing Legends of the Angels and Archangels, the Evangelists, the Apostles, the Doctors of the Church, St. Mary Magdalene, the Patron Saints, the Martyrs, the Early Bishops, the Hermits, and the Warrior-Saints of Christendom, as represented in the Fine Arts. With 19 Etchings and 187 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo., 20s. net.

*LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS*, as represented in the Fine Arts, comprising the Benedictines and Augustines, and Orders derived from their Rules, the Mendicant Orders, the Jesuits, and the Order of the Visitation of St. Mary. With 11 Etchings and 88 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 10s. net.

*LEGENDS OF THE MADONNA, OR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY.* Devotional with and without the Infant Jesus, Historical from the Annunciation to the Assumption, as represented in Sacred and Legendary Christian Art. With 27 Etchings and 165 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 10s. net.

*THE HISTORY OF OUR LORD*, as exemplified in Works of Art, with that of His Types, St. John the Baptist, and other persons of the Old and New Testament. Commenced by the late Mrs. JAMESON; continued and completed by LADY EASTLAKE. With 31 Etchings and 281 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo., 20s. net.

**Kristeller.**—*ANDREA MANTEGNA.* By PAUL KRISTELLER. English Edition by S. ARTHUR STRONG, M.A., Librarian to the House of Lords, and at Chatsworth. With 26 Photogravure Plates and 162 Illustrations in the Text. 4to., gilt top, £3 10s. net.

**Macfarren.**—*LECTURES ON HARMONY.* By SIR GEORGE A. MACFARREN. 8vo., 12s.

**Morris (WILLIAM).**

*HOPES AND FEARS FOR ART.* Five Lectures delivered in Birmingham, London, etc., in 1878-1881. Cr 8vo., 4s. 6d.

*AN ADDRESS DELIVERED AT THE DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO STUDENTS OF THE BIRMINGHAM MUNICIPAL SCHOOL OF ART ON 21ST FEBRUARY, 1894.* 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

*ART AND THE BEAUTY OF THE EARTH:* a Lecture delivered at Burslem Town Hall, on October 13, 1881. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

*SOME HINTS ON PATTERN-DESIGNING:* a Lecture delivered at the Working Men's College, London, on 10th December, 1881. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

*ARTS AND ITS PRODUCERS (1888) AND THE ARTS AND CRAFTS OF TO-DAY (1889).* 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

*ARCHITECTURE AND HISTORY, AND WESTMINSTER ABBEY.* Two Papers read before the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

*ARTS AND CRAFTS ESSAYS.* By Members of the Arts and Crafts Exhibition Society. With a Preface by WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

\* \* For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 24, 27, 28 and 40.

**Van Dyke.**—*A TEXT-BOOK ON THE HISTORY OF PAINTING.* By JOHN C. VAN DYKE. With 110 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

**Willard.**—*HISTORY OF MODERN ITALIAN ART.* By ASHTON ROLLINS WILLARD. With Photogravure Frontispiece and 28 Full-page Illustns. 8vo., 18s. net.

**Wellington.**—*A DESCRIPTIVE AND HISTORICAL CATALOGUE OF THE COLLECTIONS OF PICTURES AND SCULPTURE AT APSLEY HOUSE, LONDON.* By EVELYN, Duchess of Wellington. Illustrated by 52 Photo-Engravings, specially executed by BRAUN, CLÉMENT, & Co., of Paris. 2 vols., royal 4to., £6 6s. net.

## Miscellaneous and Critical Works.

**Annals of Mathematics** (under the Auspices of Harvard University). Issued Quarterly. 4to., 2s. net each number.

**Bagehot.**—*LITERARY STUDIES*. By WALTER BAGEHOT. With Portrait. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

**Baker.**—*EDUCATION AND LIFE*: Papers and Addresses. By JAMES H. BAKER, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Baring-Gould.**—*CURIOUS MYTHS OF THE MIDDLE AGES*. By Rev. S. BARING-GOULD. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Baynes.**—*SHAKESPEARE STUDIES*, and other Essays. By the late THOMAS SPENCER BAYNES, LL.B., LL.D. With a Biographical Preface by Professor LEWIS CAMPBELL. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

**Charities Register, The Annual, AND DIGEST**: being a Classified Register of Charities in or available in the Metropolis. 8vo., 4s.

**Christie.**—*SELECTED ESSAYS*. By RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE, M.A., Oxon. Hon. LL.D., Vict. With 2 Portraits and 3 other Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. net.

**Dickinson.**—*KING ARTHUR IN CORNWALL*. By W. HOWSHIP DICKINSON, M.D. With 5 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Essays in Paradox.** By the Author of 'Exploded Ideas' and 'Times and Days'. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Evans.**—*THE ANCIENT STONE IMPLEMENTS, WEAPONS AND ORNAMENTS OF GREAT BRITAIN*. By Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B. With 537 Illustrations. 8vo., 28s.

**Exploded Ideas, AND OTHER ESSAYS.** By the Author of 'Times and Days'. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

**Frost.**—*A MEDLEY BOOK*. By GEORGE FROST. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Geikie.**—*THE VICAR AND HIS FRIENDS*. Reported by CUNNINGHAM GEIKIE, D.D., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Haggard.**—*A FARMER'S YEAR*: being his Commonplace Book for 1898. By H. RIDER HAGGARD. With 36 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

**Hodgson.**—*OUTCAST ESSAYS AND VERSE TRANSLATIONS*. By SHADWORTH H. HODGSON, LL.D. Crown 8vo., 8s. 6d.

**Hoenig.**—*INQUIRIES CONCERNING THE TACTICS OF THE FUTURE*. By FRITZ HOENIG. With 1 Sketch in the Text and 5 Maps. Translated by Captain H. M. BOWER. 8vo., 15s. net.

**Hutchinson.**—*DREAMS AND THEIR MEANINGS*. By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON. 8vo., gilt top, 9s. 6d. net.

**Jefferies (RICHARD).**

*FIELD AND HEDGEROW*: With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE STORY OF MY HEART*: my Autobiography. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*RED DEER*. With 17 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE TOILERS OF THE FIELD*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*WOOD MAGIC*: a Fable. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Jekyll (GERTRUDE).**

*HOME AND GARDEN*: Notes and Thoughts, Practical and Critical, of a Worker in both. With 53 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

*WOOD AND GARDEN*: Notes and Thoughts, Practical and Critical, of a Working Amateur. With 71 Photographs. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Miscellaneous and Critical Works—*continued*.

Johnson (J. &amp; J. H.).

*THE PATENTEE'S MANUAL*: a Treatise on the Law and Practice of Letters Patent. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*AN EPITOME OF THE LAW AND PRACTICE CONNECTED WITH PATENTS FOR INVENTIONS*, with a reprint of the Patents Acts of 1883, 1885, 1886 and 1888. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

**Joyce.**—*THE ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF IRISH NAMES OF PLACES*. By P. W. JOYCE, LL.D. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 5s. each.

Lang (ANDREW).

*LETTERS TO DEAD AUTHORS*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*BOOKS AND BOOKMEN*. With 2 Coloured Plates and 17 Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*OLD FRIENDS*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*LETTERS ON LITERATURE*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*ESSAYS IN LITTLE*. With Portrait of the Author. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

*COCK LANE AND COMMON-SENSE*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE BOOK OF DREAMS AND GHOSTS*. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Maryon.**—*HOW THE GARDEN GREW*. By MAUD MARYON. With 4 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Matthews.**—*NOTES ON SPEECH-MAKING*. By BRANDER MATTHEWS. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d. net.

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.).

*COLLECTED WORKS*. 18 vols. Crown 8vo., 5s. each.

Vol. I. *NATURAL RELIGION*: the Gifford Lectures, 1888.

Vol. II. *PHYSICAL RELIGION*: the Gifford Lectures, 1890.

Vol. III. *ANTHROPOLOGICAL RELIGION*: the Gifford Lectures, 1891.

Vol. IV. *THEOSOPHY*; or, Psychological Religion: the Gifford Lectures, 1892.

*CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP*.

Vol. V. Recent Essays and Addresses.

Vol. VI. Biographical Essays.

Vol. VII. Essays on Language and Literature.

Vol. VIII. Essays on Mythology and Folk-lore.

Vol. IX. *THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF RELIGION*, as Illustrated by the Religions of India: the Hibbert Lectures, 1878.

Vol. X. *BIOGRAPHIES OF WORDS, AND THE HOME OF THE ARYAS*.

Vols. XI., XII. *THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE*: Founded on Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution in 1861 and 1863. 2 vols. 10s.

Vol. XIII. *INDIA*: What can it Teach Us?

Vol. XIV. *INTRODUCTION TO THE SCIENCE OF RELIGION*. Four Lectures, 1870.

Vol. XV. *RÂMAKRISHNA*: his Life and Sayings.

Vol. XVI. *THREE LECTURES ON THE VEDĀNTA PHILOSOPHY*, 1894.

Vol. XVII. *LAST ESSAYS*. First Series. Essays on Language, Folk-lore, etc.

Vol. XVIII. *LAST ESSAYS*. Second Series. Essays on the Science of Religion.

Miscellaneous and Critical Works—*continued.*

**Milner.**—*COUNTRY PLEASURES*: the Chronicle of a Year chiefly in a Garden. By GEORGE MILNER. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Morris.**—*SIGNS OF CHANGE*. Seven Lectures delivered on various Occasions. By WILLIAM MORRIS. Post 8vo., 4s. 6d.

**Parker and Unwin.**—*THE ART OF BUILDING A HOME*: a Collection of Lectures and Illustrations. By BARRY PARKER and RAYMOND UNWIN. With 68 Full-page Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Pollock.**—*JANE AUSTEN*: her Contemporaries and Herself. By WALTER HERRIES POLLOCK. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

**Poore** (GEORGE VIVIAN, M.D.).

*ESSAYS ON RURAL HYGIENE*. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

*THE DWELLING HOUSE*. With 36 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

*THE EARTH IN RELATION TO THE PRESERVATION AND DESTRUCTION OF CONTAGIA*: being the Milroy Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Physicians in 1899, together with other Papers on Sanitation. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Rossetti.**—*A SHADOW OF DANTE*: being an Essay towards studying Himself, his World and his Pilgrimage. By MARIA FRANCESCA ROSSETTI. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

**Shadwell.**—*DRINK*: Temperance and Legislation. By ARTHUR SHADWELL, M.A., M.D. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

**Soulsby** (LUCY H. M.).

*STRAY THOUGHTS ON READING*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*STRAY THOUGHTS FOR GIRLS*. 16mo., 1s. 6d. net.

*STRAY THOUGHTS FOR MOTHERS AND TEACHERS*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

10,000/7/02.

**Soulsby** (LUCY H. M.)—*continued.*

*STRAY THOUGHTS FOR INVALIDS*. 16mo., 2s. net.

*STRAY THOUGHTS ON CHARACTER*. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

**Southey.**—*THE CORRESPONDENCE OF ROBERT SOUTHEY WITH CAROLINE BOWLES*. Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN. 8vo., 14s.

**Stevens.**—*ON THE STOWAGE OF SHIPS AND THEIR CARGOES*. With Information regarding Freights, Charter-Parties, etc. By ROBERT WHITE STEVENS. 8vo., 21s.

**Sutherland.**—*TWENTIETH CENTURY INVENTIONS*: a Forecast. By GEORGE SUTHERLAND, M.A. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.

**Turner and Sutherland.**—*THE DEVELOPMENT OF AUSTRALIAN LITERATURE*. By HENRY GYLES TURNER and ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND. With Portraits and Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

**Warwick.**—*PROGRESS IN WOMEN'S EDUCATION IN THE BRITISH EMPIRE*: being the Report of Conferences and a Congress held in connection with the Educational Section, Victorian Era Exhibition. Edited by the COUNTESS OF WARWICK. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

**Weathers.**—*A PRACTICAL GUIDE TO GARDEN PLANTS*. By JOHN WEATHERS, F.R.H.S. With 159 Diagrams. 8vo., 21s. net.

**Webb.**—*THE MYSTERY OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE*: a Summary of Evidence. By his Honour Judge T. WEBB, sometime Regius Professor of Laws and Public Orator in the University of Dublin. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

**Whittall.**—*FREDERICK THE GREAT ON KINGCRAFT*, from the Original Manuscript; with Reminiscences and Turkish Stories. By Sir J. WILLIAM WHITTALL, President of the British Chamber of Commerce of Turkey. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.







